

The green waters of Yanqi Lake extended into the distance.

Yao Bai-Sheng ran over the lake as though he were walking on solid ground.

He was so swift that he left a long white trail on Yanqi Lake.

Yao Bai-Sheng was like a water dragon.

A biting cold wind gusted as the lake surged.

A deathly silence hung over the land.

Everyone was stunned.

Xue Ming-Xin stared hard while Xing He dropped his teacup.

Everyone stared dumbstruck at the scene before them.

A silhouette in a black robe stood there.

A man stood with his hands behind him.

And he was walking on water!

It was overwhelming, and it felt as though

they had witnessed a miracle.

BOOOM!

Then seconds later, the water dragon finally came onshore.

He made a leap and landed on the ground.

His clothes were entirely soaked and almost froze into ice in the biting cold winter wind.

Despite the harsh coldness, the elderly gentleman didn't bat an eyelid.

It was as though this coldness couldn't penetrate his body at all.

"My god!"

"Did he just walk on water?"

"Is he some kind of god?"

"It's no wonder that the head of the Lin family was so confident and domineering. He invited a real dragon!"

After a long silence, the crowd instantly exploded.

Lei Dong-Bao and the others shouted excitedly.

All the heads of the families sitting in the VIP section exclaimed as they looked at Lin Feng and Zhao Si in admiration!

“Mr Lin came prepared!”

“With such an extraordinary man leading us, we don’t have to fear this Hua Ying-Long!”

“But Mr Lin must have spent a pretty penny to invite this master, right?”

Everyone congratulated Lin Feng one after another.

Lin Feng replied loftily, “That goes without saying! I spent \$300 million to invite Master Yao to fight for us!”

What?

“\$300 million?”

“No wonder he is so incredible.”

“The results are certainly vastly different when you hire a Master for \$300 million in

comparison to the useless buggers that we hire for less.”

“Ha!”

Xing He and the others shivered before saying in shock.

“Okay, say no more. We can continue chatting at the victory dinner tonight. Now let’s await Master Yao’s performance,” said Lin Feng as he waved his hand and gestured for silence.

He sounded particularly confident!

“Uncle Ren-Yang, why don’t we run...run? Our private forces will probably get beaten to death by these masters.”

Xue Ming-Xin had already gone limp with fear as his face turned pale while Yao Bai-Sheng and the others waited to see Xue Ren-Yang prowess. He pulled Xue Ren-Yang along and wanted to flee.

“Ming-Xin, let’s wait a little longer,” said Xue Ren-Yang. He resented giving up all those years of work just like that.

Xue Ren-Yang didn’t want to leave without

waiting till the end.

All eyes were on the stage.

“Are you Hua Ying-Long? Do you want to go against all the rich and powerful of Yanjing singlehandedly and become the King of Yanjing?” asked Yao Bai-Sheng expressionlessly as he weighed up the middle-aged man after he got onto the stage.

“Yup, you’re right,” said Hua Ying-Long calmly.

“How arrogant of you! How dare you call yourself a king in front of I, Yao Bai-Sheng? These days, youngsters are getting cockier and cockier. You are an embarrassment to old masters like us,” said Yao Bai-Sheng sternly in anger as he flaunted his seniority.

Since he was over 50 years old, Hua Ying-Long was genuinely considered his junior.

Then Hua Ying-Long shook his head and laughed as he said, “You? Are you even fit to be considered a master? You are nothing but a puny ant to me!”

“You’re so arrogant!”

BAM!

Hua Ying-Long’s words of disdain instantly triggered Yao Bai-Sheng.

The battle started immediately.

Yao Bai-Sheng swung his fist angrily at him.

His punch's impact was so swift and ferocious that it cut like a blade as it was thrown into the ocean.

“This is kyokushin karate, which consists of tough and cold punches. This man must be a kyokushin karate expert.”

This martial arts master was certainly the right man to help handle Hua Ying-Long.

The old man dressed in military uniform in the VIP section spoke in shock as his eyes went still the moment he saw Yao Bai-Sheng’s punch.

“General Lu is spot on. Master Yao is a kyokushin karate practitioner!” said Lin Feng as he held up his teacup and to blow

it. Then he laughed smugly.

No matter how strong the Xu family's martial experts were, they must be feeling spent after so many matches.

So Master Yao would defeat them in an instant!

The Lin family was going to have the last laugh at the fighting match today!

"Xu Feng-Liang, oh Xu Feng-Liang, you wanted to use Hua Ying-Long to win everyone at the fighting match and send shockwaves through Yanjing before you consolidate the various powers and become King of Yanjing. Sadly, despite your schemes, I will end up reaping the fruits of your labor. If the Lin family can help preserve Yanjing's dignity and turn tides, then we will gain a lot of respect among the various powers. Then I, Lin Feng, will be crowned King of Yanjing and not you, Xu Feng-Liang!"

Lin Feng smiled brightly as he thought in his heart.

Lin Feng could almost envision the sight of all the families bowing to him and

acknowledging him as the leader after he won.

But five minutes had gone by.

The defeat which Lin Feng envisioned for Hua Ying-Long didn't take place.

Instead, Hua Ying-Long survived Yao Bai-Sheng's ferocious attacks unscathed.

Hua Ying-Long stood with his hands behind him like a light boat floating on a tumultuous ocean as he smiled and evaded Yao Bai-Sheng's blows. He stood tall regardless of the storm going on out there.

After Yao Bai-Sheng attacked him dozens of times, he didn't even manage to touch the corner of Hua Ying-Long's clothes.

"Mr Lin, it looks like your wonderful Master Yao has grown old. He has become so slow that he can't even touch Mr Hua's clothes," said Xu Feng-Liang calmly as he laughed.

Lin Feng undoubtedly became furious.

He put down his teacup and shouted to

the ring, "Master Yao, what are you doing? Stop wasting time! Hurry up and finish off that bloody Jap with a single blow!"

"Damn you! Shut up!" cursed Yao Bai-Sheng right away from the ring the moment he heard Lin Feng's words.

Lin Feng glared hard with his face livid.

He didn't think that Yao Bai-Sheng would dare to scold him!

But Lin Feng had no clue that Yao Bai-Sheng wanted to curse and even kick him.

Of course Yao Bai-Sheng wanted to defeat Hua Ying-Long.

Of course Yao Bai-Sheng wanted to beat him swiftly.

But Yao Bai-Sheng had to be capable of doing it first!

Yao Bai-Sheng only realized after how strong this middle-aged man was after fighting him for a short time.

Yao Bai-Sheng punched him 36 times, but Hua Ying-Long dodged every single blow.

In other words, Yao Bai-Sheng hadn't been able to get close to Hua Ying-Long ever since they started fighting a few minutes ago.

"You must be tired! It's my turn now!"

He suddenly heard cold laughter.

Yao Bai-Sheng suddenly turned cold and stared hard at his opponent.

He could sense an immense threat looming over him.

It was so terrifying that it made his hair stand!

"No, I surren..." howled Yao Bai-Sheng in terror, but it was too late.

Hua Ying-Long had been avoiding combat but finally made his move.

The moment he moved in on Yao Bai-Sheng, he closed in with the force of a thunderbolt!

In a matter of seconds, he kicked seven times!

Chapter 505 A Terrified Yao Bai-Sheng

BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM BAM!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The first kick landed on the chest. The ribcage broke apart immediately and fresh blood spewed from the mouth.

The second kick landed on the shoulder. The right shoulder exploded and a bloodcurdling scream echoed through the cruise.

The third kick landed on the jaw. The face was distorted and blood flowed from both nostrils.

The fourth kick landed on the ear. The cartilage shattered and blood remained within the ear.

The fifth kick landed on Yao Bai-Sheng's head itself. His skull was dented and he started to cry tears of blood.

Hua Ying-Long delivered the last two kicks onto Yao Bai-Sheng's backbone.

Yao Bai-Sheng was already losing consciousness at this point in time and couldn't even howl in pain.

So just like that, he was sent flying out like a missile by Hua Ying-Long's legs.

His body weighed more than 100 kilograms, but it flew through the air and crashed through all obstacles to actually fly out from the cruise itself.

The waters of Yanqi Lake were misty.

Yao Bai-Sheng fell from the deck of the boat.

The waters hit the cruise ship hard like piles of snow.

While Yao Bai-Sheng seemed like a huge rock that was falling into these waters and causing a huge wave to rise.

Just like that, Yao Bai-Sheng had come walking on the water earlier, but after Hua Ying-Long delivered one punch and seven kicks, he was kicked straight back into the lake.

He was going back to where he came from.

He was bleeding from seven places, so the bluish green waters were suddenly dyed a glaring red!

Some people died for money like how

some birds didn't notice danger for the sake of food.

For the sake of \$300 million, Yao Bai-Sheng had tread on the waters to come here.

For the same \$300 million, Yao Bai-Sheng landed in the water and died that way.

There was a consequence to every decision made.

This was the consequences that Yao Bai-Sheng ended up facing.

If he had known that things would end up this way, then even if Lin Feng gave him \$1 billion, he wouldn't have used his life in exchange for it.

Huuuuuu...

The cold wind was harsh and the waters became misty again.

The strong winds blew over the hole in the water that Yao Bai-Sheng created.

The entire huge venue fell silent.

There was nothing but the sound of the harsh wind.

Everyone couldn't help but shiver when they felt the bone chilling wind blow past.

That figure in the battling ring continue to stand with authority.

He put down his arms and legs, placed his arms behind his back, turned around and scanned the entire crowd.

"Is there anyone who's still not willing to submit to me?"

BOOOM...

His authoritative voice exploded like muffled thunder.

Lin Feng's face was ashen while Zhao Si's expression was trembling.

All the rich and powerful of Yanjing felt like they were in despair.

The last pillar of support that Yanjing had failed. It failed in the end.

An extremely expensive skilled fighter who

cost \$300 million and was thought to be a living water dragon turned out to be a joke in the end.

He had come out with great fanfare, but in the end, he didn't even get to touch the corner of Hua Ying-Long's clothes.

Instead, Hua Ying-Long beat him so badly that he was bleeding from seven places and his dead body was kicked right back into Yanqi Lake.

It didn't take much to imagine how much pressure Lin Feng and Zhao Si were feeling right now.

"We've lost, we've lost everything!"

"I can't believe that the countless numbers of rich and powerful in Yanjing would have actually lost everything to just one man."

"You mean the great kingdom of China has nobody who can do anything about this bloody Japanese intruder?"

"You mean Yanjing will have to look up to a Japanese?"

Some were greatly saddened, some were

crying, and many more were sighing.

Yanjing was going to become the laughingstock of China after this!

“Hahaha! Lin Feng, Zhao Si, I was wondering which expert you two had hired. You spent \$300 million on this trash? And you thought he was some amazing martial artist and a water dragon? In the end he just turns out to be a pile of shit?”

Xue Ren-Yang had been feeling bullied all this while, but his heart felt really good when he saw that the fighter that Lin Feng had hired was kicked to his death so easily.

So he walked out, pointed a finger at Lin Feng’s nose and mocked him openly.

Lin Feng and Zhao Si knew they had embarrassed themselves too. After all, they had spent \$300 million to hire a piece of trash. Anyone would have been embarrassed.

But now that Xue Ren-Yang was adding fuel to the fire and chiding them in public, the two of them were also angry at the same time. They were in a terribly

awkward position now but they couldn't get a word out.

"Mr Lin, Mr Zhao, won't you two say something? Why are both of you chickening out now? Weren't you very eloquent before? You could make something black become white with your words, and falsehoods could become truth. I was the one who wanted to withdraw from Longyang Martial Arts Academy, but you two told everyone that the Xue family got kicked out? But then again, thankfully I withdrew back then. Otherwise, I'd have to embarrass myself with the both of you!"

Xue Ren-Yang's words caused an uproar in the crowd.

What?

"The Xue family was the one who wanted to withdraw?"

"They weren't kicked out by the Lin and Zhao families?"

"Then again, Lin Feng and Zhao Si spent \$300 million on a useless fellow like that."

“Old Master Xue wouldn’t do something stupid like this and throw \$100 million away.”

“So Lin Feng was the one who purposely said that the Xue family was kicked out. I suppose he wanted to gang up with the Xu family to make the Xue family collapse, then swallow up the Xue family assets.”

“The Lin and Zhao families are really evil people!”

After seeing how everyone was attacking them now, Lin Feng and Zhao Si couldn’t sit still anymore.

“Xue Ren-Yang, you stupid old thing! Stop trying to muddle everything up! Besides, how dare you reprimand us like that? We might have spent \$300 million on someone who isn’t worth it, but at least he made it to the battle ring and didn’t run. Where’s that bloody Mr Chu that you hired? He doesn’t even dare to show up now, so I’m sure he must have already escaped in fright by now, right? If the person I hired is a pile of shit, then that stupid fellow you hired is worse than shit!” roared Lin Feng angrily with a furious expression on his face.

“How dare you! How dare you insult Dragon Master! You deserve to die!” Xue Ren-Yang roared in return.

“You can go to hell! Dragon Master? More like Dog Master! He’s already made a run for it, so what’s the point of saying all this now?” sneered Zhao Si.

Xue Ren-Yang was going to die from his anger soon.

But of course, he couldn’t outwit Zhao Si and Lin Feng by himself.

“Fine! Just...just you two wait! I’ll call Mr Chu out right now. Once Mr Chu appears, you two idiots can just wait to die!” said Xue Ren-Yang as his body trembled and his eyes turned red.

Lin Feng and Zhao Si weren’t bothered at all.

“Go ahead and call for him! Go ahead! If he comes out, then we’d have lot,” said the two of them as they scoffed. They looked at Xue Ren-Yang like he was an idiot.

Up till now, the two of them still didn’t think that Mr Chu was capable of doing

anything.

How incredible could a youngster like that be?

He was probably even worse off than Yao Bai-Sheng.

He had probably run off in fright when he saw how powerful Hua Ying-Long was.

And even if he didn't run off, the two of them didn't care.

Because even if he did appear, that Ye Fan was definitely going to die at Hua Ying-Long's hands!

While Lin Feng and Zhao Si were sniggering, Xue Ren-Yang took the high stage as he bowed deeply towards the spectators and started paying his respects with great sadness in his voice.

"The Xue family has been cornered and Yanjing is in crisis. We might have to honor an intruder on our land! Mr Chu, please come out to show your might and make China a great kingdom once more!"

His pleading voice resonated through the

whole place.

The Xue family was standing behind Xue Ren-Yang to make their plea as well.

“Mr Chu, please come out and save the Xue family, save our Yanjing, and make China a great kingdom again!”

“Mr Chu, please come out and save the Xue family, save our Yanjing, and make China a great kingdom again!”

Booommm...

The strong wind howled. The huge cruise remained on the waters of Yanqi Lake and it was completely silent.

The only sound was the pleading of the Xue family, and it echoed loudly!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Huh?"

"Mr Chu? Who's Mr Chu?"

"Could that be the fighter that the Xue family has hired?"

While the Xue family was pleading before the people, all the spectators were filled with shock and confusion.

The rich and powerful of Yanjing also had many questions on their mind.

They thought that after Yao Bai-Sheng failed, Yanjing would have completely lost this match.

But judging from Xue Ren-Yang's behavior, it seemed like there was still another strong fighter from Yanjing who had yet to come out.

But...

"Mr Chu?"

"Is there a strong fighter by the name of Mr Chu in Yanjing?"

"I've never heard of any martial artist with the surname Chu within the local martial arts circle either."

Many people started murmuring among themselves.

Some were doubtful, some were confused, but most were hopeful.

Only Xing He from the Xing family felt his face twitch.

Could it be Mr Chu from Jiangdong?

“Could he be the one representing the Xue family for this match in Yanjing?”

Xing He immediately felt terror in his heart and his eyes widened.

But one second passed, two seconds...

Two whole minutes passed and nobody walked out into the boxing ring.

“Haha! Old Master Xue, how is it? Where’s your Mr Chu? Where’s the fighter who’s representing the Xue family? Keep shouting! Just keep shouting! He’s never coming out! HAHA!”

Lin Feng and Zhao Si seemed to have predicted this ending already and started to mock Xue Ren-Yang gleefully.

In their opinion, Mr Chu must have run off in

fright already.

Only that Xue Ren-Yang was stupid enough to keep shouting for him.

It would be even weirder if that Mr Chu seriously appeared!

"Oh dear, it looks like we were hopeful for nothing."

"Mr Lin was really spot on, I suppose."

"This Mr Chu must have escaped a long time ago in fright."

"Looks like Old Master Xue has made a wrong judgement."

Everyone started shaking their heads and figured that Mr Chu was just another weakling.

He didn't even dare to show up and just made a run for it.

Old Master Xue had trusted the wrong person!

Xue Ming-Xin heard the mocking from the crowd and was on the verge of tears.

"Uncle Ren-Yang, I told you that Mr Chu

couldn't be trusted! He can't be trusted! But you refuse to listen to any of us. That fellow has done nothing but fool around with his woman in the house all day. I knew he wouldn't be any good but you refused to believe us! Look what's happened now! He's run off and the Xue family's reputation is ruined!"

Xue Ming-Xin was feeling both hateful and angry.

He was so angry that he wished he could bash Xue Ren-Yang up. But of course, he just thought about it but wouldn't act on it. Xue Ren-Yang was the fort of the Xue family and was a highly respected and reputable man, so even if he made a poor decision, a younger person like Xue Ming-Xin couldn't blame him for it.

But just when everyone thought that Mr Chu was nothing but a joke, Hua Ying-Long suddenly spun around in the battle ring.

His deep gaze cut through the air as he scanned the area around him.

His low and deep voice called out, "Mr Chu, since you're already here, why don't you show yourself? I, Hua Ying-Long, have been waiting for you for a long time now!"

BOOOM!

These words from Hua Ying-Long sounded like the crashing of thunder.

Everyone was shocked.

Lin Feng and Zhao Si were immediately stunned.

“What?”

“Even Hua Ying-Long knows this Mr Chu?”

“And he has been waiting for Mr Chu?”

“Could this Mr Chu be a really highly skilled fighter?”

“But who could it be?”

Hua Ying-Long's words made the despairing people of Yanjing feel their hearts rise again.

Everyone started looking around frantically, hoping to find this Mr Chu out of the thousands of people in the cruise.

While everybody was looking around busily, there was a beautiful woman seated around the last row who used her pretty eyes to slowly look towards the man beside her with great worry in her eyes.

"Lei, why are you looking at him? Don't tell me you think this stingy lover boy of yours is the Mr Chu that all the big shots of Yanjing are waiting for?" joked Meng Han when she noticed Xu Lei's actions.

Guo Ya-Wen immediately snorted, "Hanhan, you'd never know."

"For all you know, this cheapskate right here is that Mr Chu that all the rich and powerful of Yanjing are placing their hopes in right now, isn't that so, Mr Chu? Why are you still sitting here? They're calling for you, so you'd better go over. Didn't you say earlier that you could go to the center of the venue anytime you wanted? This is an excellent opportunity, and everyone's waiting for you too," said Guo Ya-Wen with a cold smile.

Her disdainful and mocking expression was extremely apparent.

"Haha! Wenwen, don't tease him anymore. What if he suddenly feels the need to brag and really pretends to be Mr Chu?" laughed Meng Han.

Even an idiot could tell that Guo Ya-Wen was just being sarcastic, and she was just purposely making fun of Ye Fan.

But what Guo Ya-Wen and Meng Han didn't

expect was that the moment they finished saying these things, the silent and unmoving Ye Fan actually stood up.

“Oh my god! What are you doing? Are you an idiot? Don't tell me you're really going over?!”

Ye Fan's sudden movement frightened Guo Ya-Wen and the two next to her.

All of a sudden, all three of them had a bad feeling in their hearts.

But Ye Fan couldn't be bothered with them. After getting up, he looked at the man in the center with a cold stare in his eyes.

He faced Hua Ying-Long and replied in a neutral voice, “Sure, as you wish!”

His words were majestic as they echoed through the venue.

“OMG! What the hell? Lei, your boyfriend is an idiot, right? I was just saying all that for fun and he's taking it seriously? Does he really think he's Mr Chu?” Guo Ya-Wen was completely stunned.

All three of them felt like their souls were about to fly out of their bodies when they heard how Ye Fan openly accepted the challenge just like that.

Did he know where he was?

This was Yanjing!

A place where the rich and powerful gathered!

The Xues, the Lins, the Zhaos, the Xus – all these families held tremendous power and influence in Yanjing.

These giants of Yanjing could squash ordinary people like themselves with just one finger.

But this Ye Fan was happily courting death by making trouble here?!

“What the hell! If you’re tired of living, don’t drag us down with you! We shouldn’t settled down near this fellow!” Guo Ya-Wen and the other two were so frightened.

Ye Fan had gotten himself into trouble, so of course they were worried that they might be implicated as a result.

After all, they were one group with Ye Fan, and they were also classmates with this idiot’s woman.

In the past, anyone who committed a major crime would get his entire clan killed. Ye Fan

had now angered the top powers of Yanjing, so they were probably going to be in trouble too.

“Lei, why are you just sitting there? Hurry up and persuade that idiot! Are you going to let him get us into trouble?” Guo Ya-Wen was practically yelling at Xu Lei.

But Xu Lei didn't seem to have heard anything they had said.

As Ye Fan left his seat, Xu Lei grabbed his hand and said gently, “Fan, I'll be here, I'll be waiting for you to come back victorious!”

Her emotional words were worried, hopeful and filled with adoration.

Ye Fan didn't say anything and just nodded. Then he turned and walked towards the battle ring as all the spectators in the stand watched him rise up to the challenge!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"What the hell? Lei, what are you doing?! You're nuts! You're nuts!! You've all gone mad! You're both insane!"

Guo Ya-Wen and Meng Han thought that Xu Lei would stop Ye Fan from going forward, but instead of stopping him, she even encouraged him and said she was waiting for him to return victorious.

"Good gracious! Wenwen, is your classmate an idiot? She's seriously stupid! We're all going to get into trouble because of this stupid classmate of yours!" snapped Lei Dong-Bao fiercely. He was so frightened.

But by this time, Ye Fan had already made his way to the front.

The crowd parted like the waters to let Ye Fan walk through.

But everyone looked doubtfully at Ye Fan.

"He's Mr Chu?"

"Gosh, he's so young."

"It can't be true!"

"He's not even old enough to be my son."

"He's going to bear the weight of Yanjing?"

“He’s going to protect the prestige of Chinese martial arts?”

“Is he just pretending?”

Everyone was in an uproar as they discussed this among themselves.

But that skinny figure continued to ascend the stage in the midst of everyone’s doubts.

“Greetings, Mr Chu!”

Xue Ren-Yang greeted Ye Fan when he saw him.

Everyone immediately froze over.

Lei Dong-Bao and Guo Ya-Wen were in a daze.

“What the...what’s going on now?”

While Guo Ya-Wen and her husband were still trying to understand what was going on, even more big shots were paying their respects to Ye Fan.

The entire Xue family and even the entire Xing family led by Xing He all went up to pay their respects.

“Greetings, Mr Chu!”

"Greetings, Mr Chu!"

The wave of voices became like the ocean waves as they resounded again and again in the hall.

Guo Ya-Wen was stunned. Lei Dong-Bao was stunned. Meng Han was also stunned.

The entire place fell silent as everyone's eyes widened and they couldn't believe it.

"He...he's...really...Mr...Mr Chu?"

Guo Ya-Wen was in a daze, Meng Han couldn't move anymore and Lei Dong-Bao looked like he had been struck by lightning.

When they saw the Xue family and others greet Ye Fan so respectfully, their minds suddenly went blank.

They just felt that life had played a terrible joke on them!

In no time, Ye Fan then walked into the battle ring as the Xue family and the rest greeted him.

"This fellow seriously dares to go up. But that's not a bad thing either. If he dies at Mr

Hua's hands, that would save me some trouble." Xu Feng-Liang's expression grew stern when he saw Ye Fan appear.

He had already made things very clear to Ye Fan earlier, and he had already shown him how far away he was from the rich and powerful of Yanjing.

But Xu Feng-Liang didn't think that Ye Fan would refuse to step back and actually court death by representing the Xue family in this fight.

Xu Feng-Liang really couldn't understand. How did Lei end up falling for such a complacent man who was clearly tired of living?

Lin Feng and Zhao Si were equally surprised.

"He's actually appeared? This Mr Chu is pretty bold after all! But what's the point? He's still going to get beaten to death anyway!" said Lin Feng coldly as his expression darkened.

"Grandpa, isn't this Mr Chu just being rash? That Hua Ying-Long has defeated so many strong fighters. Isn't such a young chap just going to end up embarrassing himself and losing his life? Do you want me to get him back down?" said Lu Wan-Er to her

grandfather with a slight frown after noticing how young Ye Fan was.

But the old general just shook his head and his eyes looked grave.

“Wan-Er, don’t look at others so superficially. This Mr Chu is young, but from my observations about his aura, he’s definitely not ordinary man. Whether we can turn the situation around or not might really depend on him. For all you know, he might really be that person who has the power to turn the tides,” said the old man in a low and grim voice.

But Lu Wan-Er was surprised by these comments. She looked doubtfully at the skinny man in the battle ring. “Turn the tides? Him? Grandpa, aren’t you overestimating him?”

When it came to a young person around her own age, the prideful Lu Wan-Er refused to believe that this Ye Fan would be more impressive than herself.

The cold winds blew and the waters became choppy.

The two figures stood in the battle ring and faced each other.

One of them was skinny and straight like a spear!

The other one exuded vigor and was as steady as a mountain!

"So you're that Mr Chu? The one whom the Xue family relies on, the one who took away the daughter of the Xu family and the young chap from Jiangdong who dared to take on so many powerful families in Yanjing? You're pretty young, but you're really daring!" Hua Ying-Long broke the silence first.

He looked coldly at this skinny man before him. He was very surprised at how young Ye Fan was.

He had already risen to become the hero of Jiangdong at this age.

This was already considered quite a feat even in that great Chu family.

Ye Fan smiled faintly. "Mr Hua, you're too kind. No matter how bold I am, I can't be compared to you at all. I'm just going against one Xu family. You're going against all the rich and powerful of Yanjing! I'm just a tiny speck compared to you, don't you think?"

"Since you know that you cannot be

compared to me, then aren't you going to kneel down and beg to die?" Hua Ying-Long stood with his hands behind his back and shouted, "If you break your own arms, kneel and apologize to the Xu family and send Miss Xu back, then I can spare your life since you're just young and ignorant!"

"Young? Ignorant? Spare my life?" Ye Fan shook his head as he laughed in a low voice.

"Young punk, what's so funny?" Hua Ying-Long became even more displeased.

Ye Fan quietly replied, "When you called out to me earlier, I thought you knew who I was. But it looks like I've overestimated all of you. Till now, you still don't know exactly who is standing before you?"

"What?" Hua Ying-Long burst out laughing at Ye Fan's words, as if he had heard the biggest joke in his life. "Just that bit of background? The Xu family has already uncovered everything, so why wouldn't know? You're just an underground gangster who calls himself the boss of Jiangdong's business world, aren't you? That's all you have to fall back on and you dare to act like you're really something in front of me? You're asking for it!"

Hua Ying-Long lost all his patience.

In that instant, he threw a kick out like a whip!

Boom!

Hua Ying-Long's fierce kick was so fast that it created a blast in the air.

His target was Ye Fan's head!

Ye Fan didn't panic at all and just shifted himself slightly.

Hua Ying-Long's foot ended up stepping on air.

There was a loud bam as he slammed his foot back onto the floor.

The cruise shook violently and there was a huge dent in the battle ring!

"You're not bad. You actually managed to dodge my kick? But even if you can dodge one move from me, surely you can't dodge 10 moves or 100 moves, right?"

Hua Ying-Long smiled sinisterly and his long legs swept through the air again.

And it was aimed right at Ye Fan's lower half!

“What? He’s actually dodged it again?”

Xu Feng-Liang’s expression immediately grew grim as he watched Ye Fan dodge Hua Ying-Long’s attacks time and again.

His disdain for Ye Fan earlier had faded quite a bit now.

“Since he could declare himself as a king in Jiangdong, I suppose this young fellow does have what it takes. But so what? This level of capability is still not enough for my niece, and most certainly not worthy of the great Xu family!”

If Ye Fan had shown him respect and begged him earlier, Xu Feng-Liang might have considered letting Ye Fan live.

At most, he could allow Ye Fan to continue seeing Xu Lei in secret.

Empress Wu Zetian had a male harem back in the day too. Once Xu Lei reached a high position and truly became the queen of Yanjing, there was nothing wrong with her having a few lovers.

But unfortunately, Ye Fan had offended him first!

His arrogance and complacency made Xu

Feng-Liang dislike Ye Fan very much.

Even if Ye Fan died at Hua Ying-Long's hands, he wouldn't care at all.

"Grandpa, is this what you mean by the hope of Yanjing's martial arts? He doesn't seem impressive at all and he's losing to Hua Ying-Long. He only knows how to avoid the attacks and can't fight back at all. If I went out there, I'd definitely perform better than him!" said Lu Wan-Er as she shook her head. Her voice had some disdain and indignation in it.

After all, her grandfather hardly complimented her.

Her grandfather had given such high praise for someone else, so it was only natural for Lu Wan-Er to feel upset about it.

The old general wasn't bothered and continued to watch carefully as he replied quietly, "Wan-Er, you are gifted, but your knowledge is still shallow. Do you think that young man really can't fight back? He just doesn't want to. It's just like how a swordsman looked ordinary when he doesn't pull out his sword. But once he does..." the old man paused for a while. "...he will turn the world upside down!"

What?

Lu Wan-Er trembled at these words.

BOOM!

Another punch was delivered at the same time.

Ye Fan shifted to the left and dodged the punch easily.

“You little punk! Why are you dodging? If you’re so skilled, make a move and fight with me properly! Come on! Shrinking and dodging doesn’t count!”

It was nearly 100 moves now.

Hua Ying-Long had already delivered about 100 moves since he gave that first kick.

But this Ye Fan was like a loach in the pond.

It swam easily in between the plants and none of it would get on its body!

He hadn’t been able to injure Ye Fan the slightest bit since they started the fight.

“You really want me to make a move? If I do, then I’m afraid you’d never be able to use your seven-step continuous strike again.

Although to be honest, I'm really interested in experience this Japanese move for myself. I want to see how powerful is that technique that could actually injure Tong Shan." Ye Fan stood with his hands behind his back as his faint laughter filled the air.

Hua Ying-Long's expression froze for a while. "Tong Shan? You mean the silly big guy?"

Hua Ying-Long burst out laughing immediately.

"I was still wondering why a young fellow from Jiangdong didn't just stay put in your territory but came running all the way to Yanjing to die. So you're here to take revenge for that big guy. Sure! Since you want to experience it, I'll grant you this wish!"

WOONG...

Ye Fan could hear a low buzzing sound in the air.

Everyone watched as a short dagger quietly slid out from Hua Ying-Long's sleeve.

The bright white blade reflected the bright sun and gave off a cold gleam!

"That...that's a hidden sword in his sleeve!

How dare this bastard use a weapon? Xu Feng-Liang, you're going against the rules! This is going against the policy of using only martial arts!" shouted Xue Ren-Yang angrily at Xu Feng-Liang as he sat up in shock.

The fighting match of Yanjing only allowed fists and legs. Knives and swords were out of the question.

Weapons were all strictly prohibited at the match!

But Xu Feng-Liang just leisurely picked up his teacup to sip a mouthful of tea before he replied the furious Xue Ren-Yang, "Mr Xue, why so angry? Mr Hua isn't using a knife or a sword, that's a bone-knife! It's made from a human bone and bones are part of fists and legs, right? So that's not going against the rules!"

"You...you...Xu Feng-Liang, you're being unreasonable!" Xu Ren-Yang was trembling with anger.

Back in the battle ring, Hua Ying-Long shouted with great gusto, and it sounded like the blast of thunder.

"Seven-step continuous strike!"

SLAAASH!

Hua Ying-Long held the short knife in his hands and took seven steps so quickly, he was like a bolt of lightning.

Each step felt like lightning had just cut through the air.

It was as swift as wind!

At the same time, each time he took one step, he would slash towards Ye Fan once with his knife!

SLAAAASH!

Just like that, Hua Ying-Long did this again and again. He did seven rounds of seven steps, so Ye Fan's body also took a total of 49 slashes.

His sleeves tore and were in tatters.

Everyone watched as Ye Fan's body became riddled with holes under Hua Ying-Long's powerful attack!

"Fan!"

Xu Lei started crying from worry. She clenched her fists tightly and her fingers dug into her flesh.

The Xue family and the rest were filled with

despair at this sight!

Only Xu Feng-Liang remained smug and arrogant.

"He's still just a young and rash man after all. He wanted to step all over the truly rich and powerful and to go against the rules? He can't even get past Hua Ying-Long and he wants to take over the world?" Xu Feng-Liang laughed and shook his head.

As he watched Hua Ying-Long slash the young man again and again, all the things that Ye Fan said earlier on the deck had become a joke to Xu Feng-Liang.

"Huh?"

"That's not right," exclaimed the old general as his pupils narrowed even though everyone else thought Ye Fan was doomed for sure.

"There's no blood and there's no bloodied flesh. Hua Ying-Long is just slicing away at his clothes! None of the 49 slashes have hurt him at all!"

What?

The old general's words were like a giant rock that had dropped into the ocean and

created a tsunami in this venue.

Everyone looked back at the center in horror to find that it was exactly as the old general had said.

Ye Fan's clothes were torn, but there were no wounds on him at all.

"How...how can this be? This is definitely impossible! The big guy was highly skilled in martial arts but he fell to my blade as well. You're just a skinny young fellow. How could you possibly have held up against my technique?"

Hua Ying-Long was completely befuddled.

He stared at how Ye Fan was completely unhurt despite taking 49 slashes of his knife. It was simply unbelievable.

Ye Fan just shook his head and smiled.

"The Chu family has a third young master named Chu Qi-Tian. He has a ninja among his subordinates who is well trained in ninjutsu. So if I'm not wrong, you're that Japanese dog who reports to Chu Qi-Tian."

Ye Fan looked down at Hua Ying-Long as he smiled coldly. He spoke and walked towards Hua Ying-Long slowly.

But Hua Ying-Long only felt a chill down his backbone, and his heart froze over.

His face was filled with terror as he stared at Ye Fan. His eyes were bulging from fear.

“How...how did you know all of this?”

“Who...who exactly are you?!!!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Who...who exactly are you?”

Hua Ying-Long looked at Ye Fan as if he had seen a ghost.

He was filled with terror.

Only Xu Feng-Liang knew that he worked for the Chu family.

How did this young fellow from Jiangdong know so much?

Could this fellow be investigating him all along?

But he was under the care of the Chu family.

That Chu family wielded tremendous power and was a concealed powerful family whose wealth could rival that of nations. The Chu family had unimaginable influence, so how could this man possibly find out anything about the Chu family and even find out the name of Third Young Master?

Hua Ying-Long was now terrified of who Ye Fan could be.

But Ye Fan ignored him and continued walking towards him and said, “Since you’re a servant of the Chu family, then you definitely know about a secret technique

that the Chu family has. Once one has mastered this technique, a dragon tattoo will protect his body such that no knife nor spear can pierce through it, and he will be practically invincible.”

BOOM!

It was as if lightning had struck.

Hua Ying-Long’s entire body was shaking at these words.

He stared straight at Ye Fan.

He could see the movement of a dragon tattoo on his tanned skin under Ye Fan’s tattered shirt!

Hua Ying-Long felt like he had just been struck by lightning.

“You mean...you mean...you are also from the Chu family?”

Ye Fan shook his head and laughed. “I guess I was in the past.”

“But now, I only want to kill the entire Chu family.”

Ye Fan’s expression suddenly became malevolent.

Ye Fan leapt from the floor and flew into the air as he made a vicious attack towards Hua Ying-Long.

As Ye Fan's aura reached its peak, Hua Ying-Long could only feel as though the grim reaper had his demonic claws firmly around his throat.

Hua Ying-Long was terribly shocked and his eyes were as wide as bells as he shouted in horror, "How dare you! I am a servant of Chu Tian-Qi, a Tian descendent of the Chu family! How dare you try to kill me?!"

Hua Ying-Long's veins bulged as he shouted away in fear.

But Ye Fan didn't care about what he said. The only response Hua Ying-Long got was an extremely heavy kick.

"Invoke the Celestial Cloud!"

"Cloud Sun Kick!"

BAM!

As he gave a low shout, Ye Fan sent a kick flying.

There was a terrible howl as ribs were broken and blood was spewing in all

directions.

Hua Ying-Long was still arrogantly displaying his prowess earlier, but now he was like a rubber ball that was kicked violently by Ye Fan into the air.

His entire chest had sunk in.

Even after kicking him, Ye Fan wasn't done yet.

He leapt high into the air as he went into a swallow-like stance and came down beautifully with his elbow out.

It was as if a mountain was coming for Hua Ying-Long!

BOOM!

With another loud blast, Ye Fan's elbow landed hard on Hua Ying-Long's abdomen.

PFFFFT...

Fresh blood and mushy bits of his internal organs came spewing out of Hua Ying-Long.

This time, Hua Ying-Long was beginning to spew bile even.

The intense amount of force from this blow

was unstoppable and it smashed Hua Ying-Long further down into the battle ring.

There was a terrible sound as the ring cracked open and fell apart.

The battle ring became rubble and kicked up a huge cloud of dust.

There was now a gigantic hole in the middle of the battle ring!

Hua Ying-Long's body was shivering violently and he couldn't stop puking blood.

After experiencing what Ye Fan was capable of, Hua Ying-Long realized that the young man he had looked down earlier was actually so powerful!

But Ye Fan's actual prowess was not what shocked Hua Ying-Long the most.

What terrified him was that Ye Fan could actually Invoke the Celestial Cloud!

Invoking the Celestial Cloud was the essence of the Book of Celestial Cloud, a treasure that the Chu family kept in order to keep the clan under control.

The entire Chu family was made up of thousands of people, but only the head of

the Chu family and his heirs who had the generational word 'Tian' in their names were allowed to learn and train in this technique.

As such, even though the leading family member of the young generation in the Chu family was currently Chu Qi-Tian, he was not qualified to read nor practice this secret manual at all.

So how could the young man in front of him be able to?

Hua Ying-Long endured the terrible pain and forced himself to stand because he was filled with many questions and indignation.

His bloodied eyes looked at Ye Fan, and his pitiful sounding voice sounded like rocks breaking apart.

"I...Hua Ying-Long, is definitely...going to...die...today. I...have no regrets, since I have died...at by the Invoking of the Celestial Cloud. But...but before I die...I just want to know...who exactly...are you?"

A horse's neigh before dying was sad too.

A man's dying words were also his purest.

At the very end of his life, all Hua Ying-Long wanted to know was this. Who was this man

who could actually display the Chu family's top secret technique?

HUUU...

The cold wind blew and sent the fallen leaves flying.

Ye Fan's hair blew gently in the wind.

He looked down at Hua Ying-Long and stood with his hands behind his back as he smiled coldly.

"Ten years ago, I was the eldest son of the Chu family, the only descendant with the Tian generational character in my name..."

"My ancestors named me Chu! Tian! Fan!"

BOOOOOM.

It was as if lightning had struck.

Hua Ying-Long felt like something in his heart exploded when he heard the word 'Tian'.

He felt like his mind had gone blank and his eyes widened.

"You...you have the generational word 'Tian'... in your name?!"

Nobody would be able to understand the despair and shock in Hua Ying-Long's heart right now.

He had been working for the Chu family for a few decades now. Others might not know what the 'Tian' word meant, but he did!

In the Chu family, all the children were given names by their parents or grandparents.

But no matter who you were, you were not allowed to put the word 'Tian' in the front of their first names.

That was because this particular word was something that only the Chu family ancestors could decide on who to give it to.

Nobody else in the family was allowed to go against this and name their children with the word 'Tian' in front.

Not even the Old Master of the Chu family right now!

That was why even though Chu Qi-Tian was treated with such great importance in the Chu family, he could only be named 'Qi-Tian' and not 'Tian-Qi'.

That was because he was not recognized by the ancestors when he was born, so he

could not take on this character in his name.

As a result, Ye Fan continued to be the only descendent of the Chu family with the 'Tian' character!

"Haha...hahaha...I should have known, I should have known. Only those with the 'Tian' generational character would be allowed to study the Book of Celestial Cloud."

Hua Ying-Long cried pitifully as he looked up to the sky.

He had worked all his life for the Chu family and never expected to eventually die at the hands of a Chu.

But Ye Fan didn't want to waste anymore time on him.

"Since you've got your answer, I'll send you on your way! It's too bad that you've acknowledged the wrong person as your master, and you've made an attack on the wrong person." Ye Fan's cold voice sounded like the grim reaper pronouncing judgment.

Ye Fan had no pity as he clenched his fists tightly and swung it out hard.

"Invoke the Celestial Cloud! Mountain

Breaking Landslide!”

BOOOOM...a roaring sound ensued.

Ye Fan’s punch was like the blast of thunder and the breaking apart of mountains.

It brought with it an unbeatable force and a domineering strength as it crashed down angrily!

Lu Wan-Er was in a daze as she watched all this happen in front of her.

Her pretty eyes narrowed and her heart trembled violently as she felt her chest heaving.

“Grandpa, you were right! This man is really like an invincible swordsman. He looks ordinary without his sword, but once he unsheathes it, his attack is like a shocking revelation!”

BOOM!

Ye Fan’s heavy punch finally landed.

That terrible blast not only made the whole venue shake, but it also shook up all of Yanjing!!

Chapter 508



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Early winter that year, Ye Fan left Jiangdong for Yanjing.

With two punches and one kick, Hua Ying-Long perished at Yanqi Lake.

Fresh blood covered his body as it cut through the air.

The last punch from Ye Fan sent Hua Ying-Long's strong body flying like a cannonball.

His body finally landed right in front of the head of the Xu family, Xu Feng-Liang.

BAM!

The body hit the floor and made a muffled sound.

That sound shook Yanqi Lake, and also sent tremors down Xu Feng-Liang's heart.

When Hua Ying-Long landed in front of him, the teacup in Xu Feng-Liang's hand fell.

His body was shaking and his face was deathly pale.

He stared at the dead body at his feet with immense fear and shock.

After a long time, he finally looked up to

stare at the one who was now standing at the top of Yanjing.

A skinny young man stood there proudly with a cold smile on his face.

His deep eyes continued to look down like this at Xu Feng-Liang and everyone else!

“Hua Ying-Long is already dead. Is there anyone who can fight against me in all of Yanjing?”

BOOOM.

His authoritative voice and domineering words shook the entire place!

For that one moment, Xu Feng-Liang felt that Yanjing was firmly in Ye Fan’s fist.

“Excellent! Haha! Excellent! With someone like this in Yanjing and in China, then we no longer have to worry about whether Chinese martial arts can continue to shine in the world and stand proudly! Mr Chu is a true dragon! He fully deserves to be the king of Yanjing! Haha!” Just when the entire cruise was plunged into silence, the old general’s hearty and vigorous laughter resounded throughout the venue.

"We've won! Mr Chu won! Haha! Uncle Ren-Yang, Mr Chu won! The Xue family isn't going to collapse!" The Xue family was overjoyed and Xue Ming-Xin was so excited that he hugged Xue Ren-Yang.

"That's right, we've won. Dragon Master has won." Xue Ren-Yang was also smiling excitedly and tears were already streaming down his face.

During this time, the Xue family had been ostracized by everyone else. And because he wanted Ye Fan to represent the Xue family, others had ridiculed him and his own family members didn't support him either.

But Xue Ren-Yang stood fast and continued to choose to believe in Ye Fan!

He decided to place all the hopes for his business and his family's survival on Ye Fan alone.

Nobody knew how much pressure Xue Ren-Yang felt inside during this time.

He was so glad that he had made the right bet.

Out of all the powerful families in Yanjing, the Xue family was the one who had the last laugh.

“He...he...really won?”

Lei Dong-Bao, Guo Ya-Wen and Meng Han were in a daze.

Only Xu Lei had a smile on her face.

Her beautiful little face had the prettiest smile on Yanqi Lake right now.

Her Fan didn't lie to her after all.

Ye Fan was really no longer an exiled son that the Chu family refused to see, and wasn't a lowly child who was humiliated and looked down by everyone else.

Ten years.

She had grown up to become a rare beauty, while he had grown up to become an invincible hero!

But while some were overjoyed, some were saddened.

When Hua Ying-Long died, Zhao Si's expression immediately turned ashen as a terrible terror gripped his heart.

Lin Feng felt as though all the energy had been sapped from him. His body trembled and finally collapsed listlessly onto his chair.

Hua Ying-Long had lost, and so had the Xu family.

Ye Fan and the Xue family had the last laugh in the end!

Lin Feng and Zhao Si both knew that after Ye Fan was done with the Xu family, they were probably next.

“Mr Chu of Jiangdong? I can’t believe I ended up underestimating you in the end,” Xu Feng-Liang smile bitterly with a look of self-deprecation on his face.

Now he knew why Ye Fan dared to go up against so many powerful families in Yanjing all by himself.

Now he knew why Ye Fan was unafraid of the Xu family’s might.

So this was what he was relying on!

“Ye Fan, you were right. With this ability, the Xu family, Zhao family and Lin family could have great power and influence, but we’re just mere animals made from mud. How would the power and influence of our families be able to stand against your fist of power?” Xu Feng-Liang sighed sadly.

Even the servant of the Chu family had lost

to this man.

Ye Fan had smashed Xu Feng-Liang's greatest pillar of support to powder!

Xu Feng-Liang now could no longer be arrogant or authoritative towards Ye Fan.

He had lost terribly.

He didn't know what was awaiting himself or the Xu family in the future.

He only knew that in no time, this young man in front of him would shake up all of Yanjing and shock all of China!

Everyone was shocked and trembling, but only Ye Fan remained calm.

There was neither joy nor sadness on his thin face.

There was nothing to be excited about anyway.

To everyone else, Hua Ying-Long was probably a powerful and frightening existence. But to Ye Fan, he was nothing but a lowly servant of the Chu family.

There were plenty of such fighters in the Chu family.

Hua Ying-Long was the first one that Ye Fan killed, but he wouldn't be the last one.

But of course, even if Hua Ying-Long did not work for the Chu family, he was dead meat anyway.

That was the end that awaited him from the minute he injured Tong Shan.

"Aren't you going over right now, you two bastards who looked down on others by just looking at his appearance! I already told you back then that chasing Mr Chu away would be the dumbest decision of your lives. What do you think now?"

Xue Ren-Yang kicked both Lin Feng and Zhao Si to land at Ye Fan's feet.

Now that Ye Fan had won, the Xue family's power was above everyone else's.

So of course Xue Ren-Yang was going to take this chance to kick Lin Feng and Zhao Si to Ye Fan for him to handle since they had offended Ye Fan before this and even tried to corner and destroy the Xue family.

"You old thing! You're just a nouveau riche

and you dare to kick me? How dare you!" Lin Feng yelled angrily at Xue Ren-Yang. Zhao Si was already scared out of his wits, but Lin Feng continued to remain as obstinate as ever.

There was a loud and bright sound as Xue Ming-Xin slapped Lin Feng across the face.

"Are you tired of living? You're about to die and you're still so arrogant? Hurry up and kneel before Mr Chu to apologize!" shouted Xue Ming-Xin angrily.

Zhao Si could see the situation clearly and immediately fell to his knees with a thud to beg Ye Fan for mercy.

But Lin Feng absolutely refused to kneel.

Ye Fan started laughing at this. "Mr Lin, you've got some backbone, eh? You insulted me and attacked the Xue family. How do you intend to pay for doing this?"

"Humph! I can afford to win and I can also afford to lose! Let me go and I'll bring 30% of the Lin family's assets to you with both hands tomorrow," said Lin Feng in a stern voice.

He didn't mind giving up some so that he could tide over this current crisis.

Once the Lin family recovered from this, then he could settle this old feud with Ye Fan and get his assets back!

He would make this little gangster pay back a hundred times over for the humiliation he suffered today!

"Mr Chu, Lin Feng is very scheming, don't believe him..." said Xue Ren-Yang anxiously.

Ye Fan waved his hands to tell him not to speak. He looked at Lin Feng and shook his head as he laughed. "30%?"

"If I let you go, I'll get 30%. If I kill you, I'll get 100%. Which one do you think I'd choose?" said Ye Fan cheekily.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Humph, don't try to threaten me. You wouldn't dare to kill me!"

"Is that so?"

Ye Fan shook his head and laughed. He stomped his foot on the ground and the short knife that Hua Ying-Long used earlier flew up from the impact!

Slaaaaaash...

There was a cold gleam as the blade slit right across the throat!

"You...you..."

Lin Feng's eyes immediately grew wide.

He clutched his throat and opened his mouth as if to say something.

But his lips trembled and nothing but blood came out of his mouth.

Lin Feng never expected Ye Fan to dare to kill him in front of so many people.

How could a young man like him be so bold and audacious?

How could he dare to kill the head of an aristocratic family in front of all the rich and

powerful of Yanjing?

"I even dared to kill someone who worked for the Chu family, what more the head of one tiny Lin family?" said Ye Fan in a low voice as he shook his head. His icy face had no mercy at all.

Lin Feng had overestimated himself and overestimated the Lin family.

He thought that Ye Fan would be afraid of the Lin family's power and not dare to kill him.

But he had underestimated Ye Fan in the end.

Ye Fan was the master of all the dragons, and a keeper of dragons!

He had so many rich and powerful people working for him. What was one Lin family?

Just like what Ye Fan said, he even dared to destroy the Chu family, so what more the Lin family who wasn't even as powerful as the Xu family?

THUD!

Lin Feng instantly collapsed onto the floor with a heart filled with regret.

In his last moments, Lin Feng had nothing but regret and more regret in his heart!

If he had known that Ye Fan was such a vicious man, he wouldn't have challenged him.

BOOM.

Lin Feng's death was like a huge bomb that went off.

Everyone present was shocked.

There were casualties from this match, but they were all fighters who were involved directly in the match earlier.

Lin Feng was the first person who had died on Yanqi Lake despite being a huge power in Yanjing and the head of a powerful family!

The impact and shock of this was great.

Zhao Si was even more terrified and sprawled on the floor like a dog.

He groveled at Ye Fan's feet and cried and pleaded for mercy.

His entire body was shivering and he was so scared that his tears and mucus were running.

"Spare you? When you insulted me that day at Blue Ripple Lake, did you think this was how things would end?" Ye Fan's laughter felt like a knife stabbing through Zhao Si's heart.

Zhao Si couldn't stop kowtowing with his head to the floor as he tried to explain, "Mr Chu, it's Lin Feng, it's Lin Feng who poisoned my mind! He said the Xue family was stupid and filled with trash. He was the one who said that Yao Bai-Sheng was a real martial artist and we had to hire him. The Zhao family is weaker and I didn't dare to go against Lin Feng's words."

"Mr Chu, I really didn't mean to offend you, please, Mr Chu, spare my life! If you spare me, I can give you anything! I'll give you everything the Zhao family has! I'll acknowledge you as my father! Or as your son! Anything!"

Zhao Si was a weakling too. For the sake of survival, he threw all his dignity away.

His strong desire to live made Xue Ren-Yang's eyes twitch.

Old Master Zhao had struck fear in Yanjing back then. How did he end up with such a weak son?

“Since the head of the Zhao family is so sincere, Longyang, you can pay the Zhaos a visit tomorrow and take over the business. Their assets will all be under your care. You can decide what to do with Zhao Si himself.”

Ye Fan had already killed Lin Feng as an example, so he didn't make things difficult for Zhao Si.

After settling this matter, Ye Fan looked up at the spectators.

“Everyone, the Lin and Zhao families insulted and offended me before and schemed to destroy the Xue family. Old Master Xue has worked for me for many years, so since they wanted to destroy the Xue family, that's as good as trying to destroy me. This was a bitter feud! So today, I have killed the head of the Lin family and taken over both the Lin and Zhao family assets. Do any of the other heads of their family have anything to say about this?”

Ye Fan's loud voice echoed and everyone of status lowered their head in fear so that they wouldn't meet his eye. Nobody said anything at all.

After all, at the match earlier, Hua Ying-Long had defeated their fighters so easily and seemed unbeatable.

He was just a lackey from a foreign country but wanted to be king in the capital of China.

This was a slap in the faces of the powerful families of Yanjing, but it was also a tight slap in the face of China.

But just when they were about to despair, this man before them stood up!

He turned the tides and overturned the situation!

He took only two punches and one kick to kill Hua Ying-Long!

He had supported Chinese martial arts and protected the reputation of the rich and powerful of Yanjing singlehandedly.

Ye Fan had used his invincible prowess to completely shock everyone in Yanjing!

Even if he had killed Xu Feng-Liang today, nobody would dare to say anything, much less one mere Lin Feng.

After all, even though Ye Fan was rather vicious in his methods, the one he killed was someone who deserved it.

He had won, so he called the shots!

The battle for power had always been a matter of life and death.

Everyone knew that if Ye Fan hadn't won the last battle, the one lying dead on the floor right now would definitely be Xue Ren-Yang instead.

And so, the ever intelligent Xue Ren-Yang quickly seized this chance to come forward to pay his respects.

"Mr Chu's incredible might has turned the tides and protected the reputation of Yanjing!"

"The Xue family is willing to now recognize Mr Chu as the king of Yanjing!"

What?

Xue Ren-Yang's words were like a huge rock falling into the sea that raised a huge wave.

The moment he said these words, he was basically putting the rest of the powerful people present in a difficult position.

After all, if they didn't follow his lead, it meant that they weren't willing to submit to Ye Fan.

They had witnessed Ye Fan's viciousness

earlier. He had killed Hua Ying-Long with one punch and slit Lin Feng's throat with one slash.

Ye Fan was now in the limelight. If they didn't submit to him now, they didn't know what sort of consequences they would face.

But if they recognized Ye Fan as the king of Yanjing, then wouldn't they be under his control in the future?

While everyone else was still hesitating, Xing He grabbed this chance and led the Xing family out.

"The Xing family of Yanjing is willing to recognize Mr Chu as the king of Yanjing!"

"I, Wei Lin, on behalf of the Wei family, is willing to recognize Mr Chu as the king of Yanjing!"

The Xing and Wei families appeared one after another, causing a chain reaction on the cruise like a domino effect.

One family after another came out to pay respects to Ye Fan.

In the end, all the powerful families were bowing to him.

"The Su family..."

"The Li family..."

"We are willing to recognize Mr Chu as the king of Yanjing!"

BOOM.

The wave of voices became like a rushing river as it filled the air.

It shook the waters of Yanqi Lake wildly!

Ye Fan continued to stand with his hands behind his back and a cold smile on his face even as the voices rose.

His deep eyes looked down at everyone.

Then he shook his head.

"I, Ye Fan, am already the king of Jiangdong, so how could I be the king of Yanjing as well? I have no intention of becoming the king. But I would like her to be the emperor."

With that, Ye Fan turned and smiled as he looked past the crowd to see the shocked but beautiful lady seated right at the back.

"Lei, come over here."

“All of this belongs to you!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Ye Fan's words floated across Yanqi Lake.

Xu Lei was in a shock.

Her body trembled and there was much emotion and surprise in her beautiful eyes.

She never thought that Ye Fan had done all this for her sake.

He didn't intend to be king but he wanted her to be the emperor.

Xu Lei nearly burst into tears when she heard these words.

Ten years had passed. He had promised her a lifetime of luxury back then and he had finally fulfilled his promise.

Today, he gave her everything!

Just like that, Xu Lei smiled beautifully as everyone looked on in both shock and envy. She took light steps forward and stood at the highest point of Yanjing with Ye Fan!

"From today onwards, Xu Lei will be the queen of Yanjing! Is there anybody here today who disagrees?"

Ye Fan stood proudly in the battle ring.

His authoritative eyes swept the spectators.

His imposing aura covered everyone.

Ye Fan dominated the entire venue. It was completely silent and nobody dared to speak.

After a long time, they snapped out of their daze and started to bow and pay their respects together. "The Xue family..."

"The Su family..."

"The Li family..."

"We are all willing to acknowledge Miss Xu Lei as the queen of Yanjing!"

The rising voices rushed like a river.

Everyone rushed to pay their respects to the couple while Xu Feng-Liang was already rooted to the spot.

He stood where he was and felt nothing but loss and shock in his heart.

Ye Fan had told him earlier that he didn't need 30 years. As long as Lei was willing, he could bring her to the peak of Yanjing this very night!

Xu Feng-Liang had dismissed these words as just the bold words of a young and rash man.

But he was wrong.

He had underestimated that man.

“Since you’ve found such a man as your partner, then I will send you my blessings and my congratulations!” said Xu Feng-Liang as he shook his head.

His weak words were filled with disappointment, sadness and great frustration.

The next generation had come up.

Xu Feng-Liang knew very well that the moment Ye Fan pushed Xu Lei up to the peak of Yanjing, it was time for him to step down as the head of the Xu family.

“Is this...is this...”

“Is this real?”

While Xu Feng-Liang was filled with disappointment, Xu Lei’s classmates were filled with shock.

Guo Ya-Wen was in a daze.

She couldn't believe what was happening in front of her.

A lowly employee in a third tier small city had become the queen of Yanjing suddenly?

She was now at the peak of power and all the rich and powerful were paying respects to her?

"Lei, I thought you had met a bad guy and found a useless bum who didn't have any accomplishments, so I thought Ye Fan wasn't worthy of you. Looks like I was wrong and we were all wrong. We were very wrong! I thought Ye Fan was just a worm, but the one you have fallen for turned out to be a dragon. Lei, congratulations on finding your happiness," said Meng Han in a self-deprecating voice. There were tears forming at the corner of her eyes.

She looked at the young lady in the center of attention in front.

Her heart was filled with many complicated emotions.

She was envious, jealous, disappointed yet comforted.

That was how humans were. They were often afraid that their closest friends would

do badly in life, but were also afraid that they might do better than themselves.

They were still pitying Xu Lei and felt that Xu Lei was wasting her life on Ye Fan just a few hours ago. But now, these old classmates realized that Xu Lei was probably going to become someone they couldn't even come close to.

It was evening.

The sun was setting and the sky was dyed a deep red.

Jinlong Hotel was sparkling brightly.

A brand new red carpet was laid at the entrance and extended a kilometer out.

There were nearly 100 elegant waitresses in cheongsams standing along the two sides of the red carpet politely with their hands placed in front.

There were plenty of lights and fresh flowers outside the hotel.

The great sea of luxury vehicles gathered outside Jinlong Hotel.

Many wealthy families' daughters, elites from the political world, top celebrities and popular bands were invited over.

The passersby were incredibly shaken when they saw such a grand scene before them.

"Oh my goodness, so many luxury cars!"

"That red carpet is probably a kilometer long, right?"

"Look! Isn't that the one who won best actress this year, Zhang Miao-Han?"

"Oh my! Firefly Band is here too?"

"They probably cost \$10 million just to appear, right?"

"What's happening at Jinlong Hotel today?"

"This is even crazier than those ancient emperors, right?"

Everyone went crazy as they watched all the rich and powerful people walk in.

They couldn't stop murmuring among themselves.

Their voices filled the air.

“Tsk, they’re just a bunch of lice. They wouldn’t know anything about Mr Hua.” Xu Mei-Feng was in a long Victorian dress at the hotel entrance. Her expensive dressing made her look like a high and mighty princess.

She stood there and listened to the discussions of the passersby, but there was nothing but arrogance and disdain on her lips.

But these lice got one thing right.

Tonight, they weren’t welcoming an ancient emperor, but that description wasn’t too far off.

Tonight, the Xu family was throwing a banquet to hail Hua Ying-Long as the king.

The Xu family was the one who pushed Hua Ying-Long right to the peak of Yanjing.

As long as his position was high, then the Xu family could rely on Mr Hua to become the most powerful in Yanjing.

“When that happens, then I’ll be the princess of Yanjing! When my father retires, I’ll inherit the Xu family assets and become the head of the family. Then I’ll be queen of Yanjing! I’ll be only below one person, but above ten

thousand!”

Xu Mei-Feng felt like she was floating in the clouds when she thought about this.

She couldn't wait for the banquet that night.

As for Xu Lei, Xu Mei-Feng couldn't stand her a long time ago.

“That woman stooped so low and thought that just because she's got the support of some stupid Mr Chu, she can just do whatever she wants? Mr Hua's skill is unparalleled in the world, so I'm sure that lover boy of yours has already been killed off by Mr Hua. Without that gangster to protect you, you're never getting out of my hands and I'm going to get you this time.” Xu Mei-Feng felt so smug thinking about it.

She just felt that nothing but immense power and glory awaited herself and the Xu family.

But as the sky darkened, she still couldn't see the people she was waiting for.

“Miss Xu, what time will Mr Xu be here?”

“We're all still waiting.”

The various guests were beginning to lose

their patience in the hotel.

Even though the top powers of Yanjing were all at Yanqi Lake, Yanjing was such a huge city, so there were still other important people who didn't attend the match.

In order to make the event even grander, Xu Mei-Feng had invited everyone she could.

"Soon, soon, he's almost here."

Xu Mei-Feng placated the guests and quickly ran to look for her uncle.

"Uncle Fei, anything from my dad?"

Xu Feng-Fei looked grim and shook his head. "Nothing yet. I can't get through to him. Mei-Feng, I'm a little worried. Do you think something happened to your father?"

"Impossible!" Xu Mei-Feng immediately shouted in reply.

"Mr Hua is unparalleled in might and you might not even find anyone who can be his match in all of China. Mr Hua is definitely going to come out victorious in today's match! Let's just wait quietly for Dad and Mr Hua to return victoriously!" Xu Mei-Feng was filled with great confidence.

“You’re right. Mr Hua is from a powerful background and a true martial artist. How could those merchants possibly be any match for him? I’ve thought too much.” Xu Feng-Fei nodded and felt that Xu Mei-Feng made sense.

At this time, the sound of car engines could be heard coming from the other end of the road.

Countless lights shone like yellow swords and pierced the night sky.

Luxury car after luxury car came dashing towards the hotel like a group of ferocious beasts.

“HAHA! Uncle Fei, my father is back! I told you so, right? I just knew that Mr Hua was going to emerge as king, so what could possibly happen? Let’s quickly go over to welcome them!”

Xu Mei-Feng got very excited when she saw the luxury cars and almost jumped up in excitement.

The glorious moment she had been looking forward to was finally about to happen.

“Mum! Grandpa! Hurry over! Come out quickly! Everyone, let’s go and receive Mr

Hua and the rest! The king is here!”

Xu Mei-Feng ran back to the hotel to call on all the guests who had been waiting for a long time, so that they could go and receive her father and Hua Ying-Long together.

In order to add to the celebratory mood, Xu Mei-Feng even prepared a firecrackers to go off once her father and Mr Hua got out from their cars.

“Also, the band we’ve hired has to start playing too. I want all the lights in Yanjing to be on, and all the flowers to bloom! I want the whole world to see how glorious the Xu family of Yanjing is!” said Xu Mei-Feng proudly.

After everything was put in place, Xu Mei-Feng, Xu Feng-Fei and the rest of the family stood in front, while Yanjing’s elites were behind them. Almost a hundred passersby stood along the road in front of Jinlong Hotel. Everyone watched with anticipation and reverence as they saw the long row of cars approach.

Finally...

The sound of the cars became louder and louder.

Finally, all the cars stop in front of Jinlong Hotel.

The car doors opened, and powerful person after powerful person alighted from the cars.

“Oh my god!”

“Isn’t that the head of the Li family?”

“The CEO of Qingfeng Group!”

“That’s a listed company!”

“I heard they just acquired an enterprise worth \$1 billion this year.”

“Wow look, isn’t that Zhao Si, the head of the Zhao family?”

“One of the three upcoming families of Yanjing, he’s often in the papers.”

“He’s here too?”

The car doors opened and all the onlookers were going insane as they watched all these powerful people of the city get out of their cars.

That was because they realized that every single person who walked out of the car now

were tycoons who were worth at least \$1 billion.

The Zhao family, for example, was already a family worth more than \$10 billion ten years ago.

And now they were an up and coming family.

There were also the Xing family, the Wei family, the Su family...

Every rich and powerful person well known in Yanjing were among those who just arrived.

“My goodness!”

“This is a gathering of all the rich and powerful in Yanjing, isn't it?”

“What's going on?”

“Are they having some high society gathering?”

“Or has some incredibly important person appeared?”

Everyone's eyes were bulging and they were so shaken.

They had never seen so many rich and

powerful people gather in one place before.

They had seen more people in this one night than their entire lives!

“Tsk, a bunch of country bumpkins. The real star hasn’t even appeared yet and they’re already so shaken up? Wait till Mr Hua climbs up to the top to become the king of Yanjing and everyone pays respect to him! All these losers will be so terrified!”

The arrogance and smugness on Xu Mei-Feng’s lips only became more intense when she heard the uproar and shocked voices among the onlookers.

Zhao Si, Xing He, Wei Lin and more had walked over to the hotel entrance by this time.

Out of these people, Xu Mei-Feng knew Zhao Si.

She went up to ask him, “Uncle Zhao, is my father at the back?”

But just after she asked this question, Zhao Si just ignored her and pushed her aside.

Xu Mei-Feng was stunned and flew into a rage.

“Zhao Si, how dare you push me! You’re dead meat! I’m the heir to the Xu family, the daughter of Xu Feng-Liang. Tonight, Mr Hua will rise to the peak, while I will become the princess of Yanjing. How dare a tiny family like the Zhao family be rude to me? I’ll make you...” Xu Mei-Feng shouted angrily with bloodshot eyes.

She was going mad from her anger!

She was going to become the princess of Yanjing, and this lowly Zhao Si dared to push her?

But while Xu Mei-Feng was still shouting away, Wei Lin came forward and pushed her aside too.

“You!”

Xu Mei-Feng got ready to shout again.

Then a third person, and a fourth person...

All these rich and powerful people pushed her aside as if they hadn’t seen her.

Xue Ming-Xin was furious and just slapped her across the face. “You’re just getting in the way, so get lost! Why are you blocking our way?”

Xu Mei-Feng was completely stunned.

She collapsed to the floor and clutched her face as she looked at what was happening with disbelief.

This was nothing like what she had imagined.

She thought that since she was the heir to the Xu family and the daughter of Xu Feng-Liang, all these people would greet her politely and treat her nicely at the banquet.

But these people turned nastier and nastier to her instead.

Someone from the Xue family even dared to hit her?

"You asshole! Xue Ming-Xin, you asshole! How dare you hit me! Just you wait. I'm going to tell my father and Mr Hua! I'm the daughter of Xu Feng-Liang! The Xue family can die for offending me!" shouted Xu Mei-Feng maliciously. Then she continued to look for her father among the crowd as she continued to feel the anger and injustice in her heart.

But after looking high and low, she couldn't find her father. Instead, she discovered Xu Lei and Ye Fan.

“Ye Fan? Why are you here, you louse?! Why aren’t you dead yet? How dare you come here? You’re really bold! And you, Xu Lei, you shameless child! How could you find it in yourself to come here?” shouted Xu Mei-Feng angrily.

Xu Feng-Fei and the rest of the family also looked at Xu Lei with unhappiness and contempt.

All of them started saying nasty things about her.

Xu Feng-Fei angrily spat out, “Lei, since you’re the only daughter of my eldest brother, if you kneel down and apologize to the family, I can let you attend tonight’s banquet.”

But Ye Fan laughed when he heard this.

“What a joke! This coronation banquet is held in honor of myself and Lei. What right do you have to stop me from attending it?”

“You must be an idiot!” Xu Mei-Feng roared.

“Held in honor of both of you? Who the hell do you two think you are? If you know what’s good for you, get lost now! Otherwise, once my father and Mr Hua arrive, the Xu family will do both of you in!” roared Xu Mei-Feng angrily.

But Ye Fan ignored her and had a mocking smile on his face. He and Xu Lei continued walking down the brand new red carpet and up the steps into Jinlong Hotel.

Xue Ren-Yang and everyone else were already there waiting to receive them. "Welcome, Mr Chu and Miss Xu! Welcome to your coronation ceremony!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Zhao Si was the first one in front of the hotel to welcome Ye Fan and Xu Lei formally.

Xu Mei-Feng and the rest raised their eyebrows at this.

"What? Mr Zhao, are you getting something mixed up somewhere? Why are you welcoming them? One is just a louse from Jiangdong and the other is a shameless woman, so why are you even bothering about them?" said Xu Mei-Feng in confusion.

She was also furious and felt that Zhao Si was an idiot.

She was the star of the show!

She was the heir to the Xu family and the princess of Yanjing.

Instead of greeting her, Zhao Si went to greet that adulterous Ye Fan and Xu Lei instead.

But nobody cared about the confusion among the Xu family.

After Zhao Si was done, Wei Lin also took a step forward to pay his respects.

"We welcome the king of Yanjing, Mr Chu, and the queen, Miss Xu Lei, to your

coronation!"

What?

The king of Yanjing, Mr Chu?

The queen, Xu Lei?

Them?

Everyone was stunned.

Xu Mei-Feng and her family were in even greater shock and they couldn't even react.

"What...what is going on?!"

While they were still in shock.

A third person, then a fourth person...

Everybody who had arrived in those cars earlier were now coming forward to bow and pay respects to that skinny young man and that gorgeous young lady!

"We welcome Mr Chu and Miss Xu to your coronation banquet!"

"We welcome Mr Chu and Miss Xu to your coronation banquet!"

BOOOOM.

The rising voices were like a rushing river.

Xue Ren-Yang, Zhao Si, Xing He and the rest of the rich and powerful of Yanjing looked reverently upon that beautiful woman and the man who was mightier than anyone else in the world, and watched them rise to the top!

Behind them was a hall filled with shock and silence.

The brightly colored firecrackers exploded!

The glorious fireworks filled the night sky.

All of Yanjing was brightly lit.

The music started as the firecrackers blasted away and all the big shots paid their respects.

Ye Fan and Xu Lei really looked like an emperor and empress in ancient days.

They now wielded authority over the rest of the world and their names were famous in Yanjing!

The cold wind blew and the moon and stars shone brightly.

Everyone watching this outside Jinlong

Hotels were filled with great shock.

Xu Feng-Fei was rooted to the ground.

Old Master Xue was just staring in shock.

Xu Mei-Feng's mother, the woman whom Ye Fan had kicked the last time, opened her mouth wide enough to fit an egg.

All the guests who had been invited to celebrate for the Xu family were also filled with many emotions.

Xu Mei-Feng couldn't move nor react.

In front of her, a king and queen were rising to the top, and all her ears heard were the voices of those paying respects to them.

But Xu Mei-Feng looked like she couldn't see nor hear anything.

Her mind had gone blank.

She was completely stunned.

"Ye Fan? The king of Yanjing? Xu Lei? Queen?" Xu Mei-Feng stood under the moonlit sky in a daze.

This was supposed to be a coronation ceremony for her father and the Xu family.

But in the end, the ones who had climbed to the top and stood at the peak were the two she looked down the most!

She thought that she would be the female lead today. But even after all that she prepared, she ended up being nothing but an onlooker.

The rest of the Xu family were equally filled with sadness and emptiness.

They just felt like the world had played a big joke on the Xu family!

"Is that the king of Yanjing? He's so young! The next generation is really amazing. He's so young but he can already stand at the top of Yanjing. Won't he become famous throughout China and shock the world in the future?"

"Oh my god! He's so handsome! I want to marry him!"

"Oh please, can't you see the woman next to Mr Chu? That's Mr Chu's woman! None of you are getting a chance."

"She's a natural beauty who can wow nations. He has unmatched power and an

unparalleled beauty with him. Mr Chu has everything! That's how a man should be!"

There were many shouts and exclamations in the air.

Everyone looked at Ye Fan with admiration, trembling, reverence and admiration.

They looked at Xu Lei, awestruck by her beauty and envious. They were so jealous of her.

Why?

They were women too, but why didn't they get to enjoy life like Xu Lei did?

To be able to know such a man?

To be able to be cared for by him?

Ye Fan and Xu Lei sat at the highest spot in the hotel as different people looked at them differently.

"No! It's impossible! How can it be you two? One is a countryside louse and the other is a woman who has lost all dignity. How could people like you sit at the highest seat in Yanjing? That space belongs to Mr Hua and my father! Both of you are not worthy! I'm going to call my dad right now. Once Mr Hua

and my father arrive, they'll kick you from those seats."

Xu Mei-Feng still refused to accept the truth before her.

Her eyes were bloodshot as she tried to make her last protest.

Ye Fan sat on his high chair and shook his head as he laughed. "Mr Hua? You mean Hua Ying-Long? If you referring to him, I'll get someone to send him over to you right now, no need to wait."

Ye Fan smiled and waved at the quiet space outside.

HUUUU...the cold wind blew, then a black figure was actually flung into the hotel lobby from outside.

It landed with a loud crash in front of the Xu family.

"This...this is..."

"Mr Hua?!"

The figure at their feet was a corpse that was covered with blood and was clearly dead. Xu Feng-Fei's face twitched and collapsed to the floor in fright.

Old Master Xu's eyes nearly popped out of his head and he fainted.

The rest screamed and felt their hair stand on end.

Xu Mei-Feng shuddered and her eyes widened.

She never thought that the support that the Xu family relied on, Hua Ying-Long, was actually dead.

It felt like a bolt of lightning had just struck her heart.

All the arrogance in the Xu family members' hearts had broken to pieces.

Xu Mei-Feng's face was pale and looked awful.

Creeaak.

The main door of the hotel was pushed open again.

A haggard looking Xu Feng-Liang walked in.

"Dad!"

"Feng-Liang!"

Xu Mei-Feng looked like she saw a ray of hope when she saw her father. She ran over and clutched his clothes as she said nastily, "Dad, that Ye Fan teamed up with that slut, Xu Lei, to kill Mr Hua and even insulted your daughter. Dad, you must take revenge for Mr Hua and seek justice for me..."

PAK!

While Xu Mei-Feng was still shouting away nastily, Xu Feng-Liang's face fell and he slapped her hard.

"Kneel down!"

Xu Mei-Feng was stunned.

She clutched her face as her lips split open from the slap and she looked sadly at her own father.

"Dad, why...I...I don't understand?" said Xu Mei-Feng as tears streamed down her face.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"I said, kneel down!" shouted Xu Feng-Liang again as his expression darkened. He didn't care about what Xu Mei-Feng was saying.

Xu Mei-Feng was so frightened that she trembled and dared not utter another word.

She had no choice but to listen to her father and kneel on the floor.

"Feng-Liang, what...what are you doing?"

The rest of the Xu family was equally confused.

Xu Feng-Fei tried to ask what was going on.

But all they got was Xu Feng-Liang's angry shouts.

"All of you too! Kneel down right now!"

"This..." Xu Feng-Fei and the rest trembled.

Even though they couldn't figure it out, the authority in Xu Feng-Liang's voice was not to be questioned.

"Feng-Liang, does our father have to kneel too?"

"What's with all this nonsense?! If you don't want to die, kneel down now!" Xu Feng-Liang

was losing his patience and shouted again. The Xu family all knelt down as everyone watched.

Everyone was puzzled as to why the Xu family was doing this.

Xu Feng-Liang took a step forward to look at Ye Fan and Xu Lei seated right at the top and actually fell to his knees as well!

"The Xu family was blind before and offended you. The Xu family would like to apologize formally and sincerely to you, Mr Chu! The Xu family has committed unforgivable deeds. I, Xu Feng-Liang, will bear the sole responsibility on behalf of my family. Mr Chu, please don't punish the rest of my family. Before I die, I, Xu Feng-Liang, is willing to step down from being the head of the Xu family. From now onwards, the entire Xu family will be in the control of Xu Lei alone. Xu Lei will also become the head of the Xu family!"

"Dad, you can't do that! How could you let that slut..." Xu Mei-Feng's eyes turned red the moment she heard that her father was letting Xu Lei become the head of the family.

"Shut your mouth!"

Xu Feng-Liang turned and kicked Xu Mei-

Feng several meters out when she said that.

"You unfilial daughter, haven't you created enough trouble for the Xu family? I've been such a wise person all my life, how did I end up with an idiot for a daughter? You mean you still can't see what's going on?!" shouted Xu Feng-Liang angrily before looking back at the rest of his family.

"Mr Chu won the battle at Yanqi Lake. In the future, Yanjing will recognize Mr Chu as king and Xu Lei as queen. The head of the Xu family should go to someone who is capable. I have been too weak, so I should step down! Besides, Xu Lei is the only daughter of my eldest brother, so Xu Lei should have been the one to take over the Xu family in the first place."

"This will take immediate effect. From now on, the Xu family will only have one voice, and that's Xu Lei's voice. Anyone who goes against her shall be chased out of the Xu family and never to return!" Xu Feng-Liang's voice rang in the ear of every member of the Xu family.

Xu Feng-Fei and the rest were stunned.

Now they finally understood why so many big shots had been so respectful towards Ye Fan and Xu Lei, and why Xu Feng-Liang

wanted them to kneel down to beg for mercy.

So the one who had the last laugh at the battle at Yanqi Lake turned out to be Ye Fan!

The winner called the shots, while the losers had to accept defeat.

The Xu family had placed their bets on the wrong person, so they had to face the consequences.

But Xu Feng-Liang was quite intelligent. Before Ye Fan said anything he quickly handed over the Xu family assets and allowed Xu Lei to become the head of the family.

Once the Xu family gave in and Xu Feng-Liang gave up his seat, that was the end of Ye Fan's trip to Yanjing.

"The past is gone now. Many things happened and all feuds of the past are erased tonight. Let me drink a toast to everyone, as well as Lei! I want to congratulate Lei for climbing to the peak of Yanjing!"

Ye Fan held his glass up at the end of the banquet.

His gaze swept across Xue Ren-Yang, Xu Feng-Liang and everyone else present.

Then as everyone looked admiringly at him, Ye Fan raised his head.

All the authority and pride in the room gathered in the hard liquor in Ye Fan's glass, and he drank everything down in one gulp!

After that, Ye Fan put his glass down and walked out.

He left behind nothing but silence and shock.

Ye Fan used his incomparable might to turn the tides and emerged as the last man standing.

Then he pushed Xu Lei to become the most powerful person in Yanjing with one move.

After that, he just dusted his sleeves off and left.

He had come with a pure heart and left with nothing extra.

Just like what Ye Fan said, he had no intentions to become the king of Yanjing.

He just wanted her to be.

Ye Fan was already married.

He couldn't give Xu Lei what she wanted, and couldn't be with her for the rest of her life.

The only thing he could do was to give Xu Lei a life of luxury!

"Lei, this is my farewell present to you, I hope you like it."

Ye Fan got into a car and left Jinlong Hotel.

He had already laid the path for Xu Lei. She had to walk the rest of it herself.

He was done with everything he wanted to do in Yanjing, so it was time he returned to Jiangdong.

"If I don't go back soon, my wife is going to scold me. But before leaving, I still have to handle one more matter."

The roads of Yanjing were crowded.

A black car tore through the night sky and drove Ye Fan towards his destination.

Ye Fan had already left, but his domineering aura remained within the hotel.

As they watched the skinny man leave, many people shook their heads and sighed.

"Miss Xu Lei, Mr Chu is really nice to you."

"Other men give their women lipstick, money and cars."

"But Mr Chu has given you everything!"

"From tonight onwards, you're going to make all the women in the world jealous of you..."

Many people were saying such things enviously inside the hotel.

Xu Mei-Feng's eyes were red with jealousy and her heart was growling in indignation.

"Why? How could this be? In terms of education, I'm a genius from Yanjing University. In terms of background, I'm the true eldest daughter of the Xu family. In terms of exposure, I've been to a few dozen countries. Xu Lei can't be compared to me in any of these areas. How could she be worthy of such a man's attention and I can't? Why can she become the queen of Yanjing and be the most powerful woman, but I can't? I just can't understand, I can't understand..."

Xu Mei-Feng knelt on the floor and clenched

her fists so tightly that her fingernails were digging into her flesh.

She continued to chant this to herself in her heart.

She was indignant, jealous, disappointed, upset.

All sorts of emotions filled Xu Mei-Feng's heart, causing her to cry.

But everyone only cared about how Xu Lei was lucky, and how she was powerful and so beautiful.

But nobody knew the loneliness and dejection in Xu Lei's heart after she had risen to the top.

"Fan, I know you have someone else in your heart and there's no space for me. But I won't give up. Even if I can't become your woman, I'll still be your shoulders. If you are the king and I can't be queen, then I want to become your army general. You can sit in the palace and I'll help you to guard the kingdom!"

Once the coronation banquet had ended, the fighting match of Yanjing that was so closely watched had finally come to an end.

But even though the match had ended, the waves that it was going to create in Yanjing had just started.

On that night itself, many powerful people in Yanjing who did not attend the match got the news.

“What did you say? The one who won the match wasn’t the Xu nor the Lin and Zhao families, but an unknown young man? The Lin family has been destroyed and the Xu family has changed their head? A young man by the surname Chu won the fight and is now hailed as the king of Yanjing?”

....

“What? Lin Feng is dead? The Xu family lost? A young man by the surname Chu became the king of Yanjing? He only used two punches and one kick to defeat the Xu family, step all over the Lin family and took over Yanjing!”

.....

“Mr Chu has become the king of Yanjing? Who is this Mr Chu? You mean that young

punk who barged into the Xu family's party and took their second daughter away? He's become the king of Yanjing and the Xu's second daughter has become the queen of Yanjing?"

.....

Everything that happened on Yanqi Lake started to spread throughout Yanjing like wildfire overnight.

It was as if a huge gust of wind had blown through this ancient capital city!

It was strong enough to reach all the rich and powerful, the military and the political figures. Everyone from small fourth tier powers to corporations worth billions were shocked by what they heard.

The name of Mr Chu had spread through all of Yanjing overnight.

After all, the match on Yanqi Lake would decide the fate of the various powers in Yanjing, so it had garnered a lot of attention even before the match.

Even those surrounding cities had powerful families watching the outcome.

Before this, everyone thought that this would

be a tough match between the up and coming families and the longstanding influential families of Yanjing. But in the end, the one who won turned out to be someone virtually unknown.

“Hey, have you heard about it? Everything in Yanjing is going to change. They used to be split into many factions, but now they have recognized one person as their king, and that’s Mr Chu.”

....

“Apparently this Mr Chu is a young man in his early twenties. He only took two punches and a kick to defeat a Japanese ninja on Yanqi Lake. He turned the tide and ended up taking the win! He’s now the sole overseer of Yanjing and has made his name with this match! Lin Feng was killed on the spot and Zhao Si knelt to beg for mercy. The Lin family has been destroyed, the Zhao family has given up control and the Xu family has changed their head. It seems like everything in Yanjing has turned topsy turvy overnight!”

....

“What? The Xu family has changed its head? Things in Yanjing are going to change? All the rich and powerful recognize a young man as their leader? Good heavens! Is there

someone so incredible in the world? That's impossible, right? Even a novel won't dare to write something like that!"

Similar conversations were happening in every street and corner of Yanjing.

Even though Ye Fan had already announced at the banquet that he wasn't going to be the king, and Xu Lei was going to be the queen over the corporate world, everyone could tell that even if Xu Lei was the leader on paper, the real person controlling everything would be Ye Fan.

After all, Ye Fan's authority and prestige was gained by those fists of his, so the rich and powerful of Yanjing submitted to Ye Fan.

"Fan, in everyone's eyes, you're the true leader of Yanjing. I'm just your marionette," came Xu Lei's gentle and laughing voice.

"Lei, what's wrong? Are those wily old foxes refusing to listen to you? You are the leader of Yanjing that I have instituted, so if anyone doesn't want to listen to you, tell me and I'll make them kneel in front of your door," said Ye Fan in the hotel room in a domineering voice as his eyes bulged.

Xu Lei immediately laughed out loud. "Fan, I'm just joking with you. With you as my

support, nobody in Yanjing would dare to go against me. After all, to them, I'm supposed to be your woman."

"That's good. I was still worried that someone might refuse to listen to you." Ye Fan calmed down. "But Lei, don't bother about what others think about you. If you find someone you like, go ahead and chase after him. I'm still waiting to be a witness at your wedding. Even high places suffer from cold weather, Lei. You should find yourself a life partner."

Ye Fan laughed faintly, but the other side of the phone was silent.

After some time, Xu Lei finally spoke up gently, "Fan, when are you leaving?"

"Tomorrow, I suppose. I still have something to do tonight. Once I'm done, then I'll return to Jiangdong tomorrow morning. I've been out for so long, so if I don't go back soon, your sister-in-law is going to make me kneel on a washing board," replied Ye Fan with a laugh.

Since they were talking over the phone, he didn't see how Xu Lei's expression fell.

"Fan, before you go, I'd like to see you one more time. Can I?"

Her gentle voice sounded pleading and it was difficult for him to turn her down.

But she seemed to be afraid that Ye Fan might overthink it and quickly added on, "Just take it that your younger sister here would like to send her older brother off. Is that ok, Fan?"

After a long time, Ye Fan finally sighed.

"Alright then. Come over tonight, I have a dinner to attend, so come along with me."

After getting an affirmative response from Ye Fan, Xu Lei immediately started laughing happily.

She was as happy as a child who managed to steal some sweets.

After that, she hung up and went to get herself ready.

Ye Fan remained in the room and still seemed troubled. He didn't say anything for a long time. e

"Dragon Master, you seem like you're trying to avoid Miss Xu?" asked Xue Ren-Yang after hesitating for several moments.

"Even though I've only seen Miss Xu for a

few days, but I can tell that Miss Xu is devoted to you. Besides, Miss Xu is so beautiful and such a wonderful lady, so why do you keep pushing her away?"

Xue Ren-Yang had overheard all that Ye Fan said to Xu Lei about finding her own happiness.

He couldn't understand why Ye Fan wasn't moved by a lady who was so rare to come by.

Ye Fan shook his head and smiled self-deprecatingly. "Of course I know how wonderful Lei is. But we've already missed our chance. I'm already married now, so how could I find another woman? That's letting Mu-Cheng down, and it's not fair to Lei."

"Besides, I should be heading for the Chu family soon. Once I go there, I don't know if I'll make it back alive. I'm just someone who might die any day. I've already burdened one woman, so why should I burden another?"

"Right now, I just hope that if something terrible happens to me in the future, someone would be able to take care of this silly younger sister of mine."

Was it possible that Ye Fan didn't know how Xu Lei felt about him?

Of course not!

But so what if he knew?

Ye Fan was now burdened with too many things. He didn't dare to accept these feelings and really wasn't able to.

Otherwise, he was only implicating her.

And so, Ye Fan limited his relationship with Xu Lei to that of siblings.

At the same time, he also hoped that Xu Lei could find someone she could spend her days with.

If he really couldn't make it back after he went to the Chu family, at least Qiu Mu-Cheng had her parents

But Xu Lei would have nobody if he was gone.

But Xue Ren-Yang quietly shook his head after hearing Ye Fan's words.

"After finding the best person possible, it's hard to be attracted to another. I suppose from the moment Miss Xu fell for Dragon

Master, she probably doesn't have anymore space in her heart for someone else," sighed Xue Ren-Yang to himself.

He didn't try to persuade Ye Fan any further, since things didn't always work out perfectly in this world.

How many people truly ended up with the love of their lives?

There were always all sorts of reasons for people to miss the chance to be with each other.

Perhaps feeling regret was really the normal way to live.

"By the way, Longyang, have you sent out the invitation card I asked you to?" Ye Fan didn't want to think about this anymore and changed the topic.

Xue Ren-Yang nodded. "Yes, Dragon Master. I've sent the invitation card to the Li family as per your instructions. Miss Li will be sent to the highest building in Yanjing, Great China Building!"

At the Li's hotel on the outskirts of Yanjing.

Li Lu-Bin and his family were eating lunch.

Li Yuan and her family were chatting away happily, but Li Xiao-Hong was just eating quietly without saying anything.

She had come to Yanjing for a while now, but she was still like a stranger to this family and couldn't fit in.

Li Yuan looked down on her because she was from the countryside and called her unhygienic and refused to eat with her.

As a result, Li Xiao-Hong didn't even have the right to eat at the table. She had to wait till Li Yuan and Sun Li-Ping finished eating before Li Xiao-Hong got to eat their leftovers.

And even so, Li Yuan and her mother still felt that Li Xiao-Hong got lucky.

"Any item on this table is very expensive, so even if it's leftovers, it's still better than whatever you country bumpkins have. So you'd better learn to be content."

That was what Li Yuan said to Li Xiao-Hong that day.

It was really hurtful, and most people might not have been able to accept this sort of

humiliation.

But Li Xiao-Hong had a weak personality and didn't protest no matter how tough life was. She didn't have the ability to either. She was of lowly birth and limited ability, so she didn't have a choice besides going along with whatever came her way.

But thankfully, Li Lu-Bin still had a conscience. So after defending his daughter, Li Yuan and her mother agreed to let Li Xiao-Hong eat at the table, but she only got a small table and a small plate of sides. Besides those items, they didn't allow her to take from the shared dishes, because they were afraid Li Xiao-Hong might 'pollute' them.

"Daddy, do you know Mr Chu?" Li Yuan asked casually at the table.

Li Lu-Bin ate and nodded, "Yes, I do."

When they mentioned Mr Chu, Li Xiao-Hong lifted her head slightly to listen in.

Even though she knew that she might never see Ye Fan again, she couldn't help but pay attention at any mention of him.

She felt like a speck of dust that could never be with the stars in the sky. But she was

always looking up at its bright light!

“Huh? How do you know him? Xiao-Tian said that only the people in Yanjing’s high society would know about him. And why didn’t you tell us about him since you know him?” Li Yuan was so surprised. She was about to tell her father all about Mr Chu, but Li Lu-Bin turned out to know him.

“What’s there to say? It’s not like you two don’t know him either. That’s the guy who came with Xiao-Hong that night,” replied Li Lu-Bin calmly and didn’t seem to understand what the fuss was all about.

Back at Wolong Hotel, Ye Fan had made the Xue family kneel before him.

Li Lu-Bin had regretted it back then, and thought that he had obstructed his daughter’s happiness and he had missed the chance to get close to a real big shot.

But later the Xue family’s position weakened and seemed to be on the verge of collapse, so Li Lu-Bin started to feel thankful again.

He was glad that he had cut ties with Ye Fan back then. Otherwise, if the Xue family collapsed and Ye Fan was arrested, they might be implicated.

To Li Lu-Bin, Ye Fan and the Xue family were on the same boat.

If the Xue family collapsed, Ye Fan's situation would be no better.

PFFT!

But after Li Lu-Bin said this, Li Yuan spat her rice out.

"What? You're saying that country bumpkin is Mr Chu? Dad, is this a joke? That country bumpkin and Mr Chu is as different as heaven from earth! They can't be compared!"

Li Lu-Bin looked confused. "You mean you're not talking about Xiao-Hong's friend from her home town?"

"Of course not! That idiot isn't worthy of my mentioning!" snapped Li Yuan with contempt.

Her impression of Ye Fan was stuck at what happened at the birthday party at the Xu's where Ye Fan had offered a rusty tripod.

Even though she found out later that the rusty tripod was worth millions and she was so upset for several days, that was about it!

She just thought that Ye Fan got lucky and happened to pick up a treasure.

To her, Ye Fan and Li Xiao-Hong were just scum from the countryside.

Li Lu-Bin never told the two ladies about what happened at Wolong Hotel, so they didn't know anything either.

"Then who are you talking about?" Li Lu-Bin asked.

"I'm talking about the king of Yanjing right now, Mr Chu!"

What?

"The king of Yanjing?" Li Lu-Bin was so shocked that his mouth opened wide and the rice inside fell out.

"That's right. You don't know about it, do you? I heard from Xiao-Tian that this Mr Chu is really amazing. He's got the Lin and Zhao family under his feet. All the rich and powerful of Yanjing have recognized him as their leader. He's now the leader of the corporate world of Yanjing," sighed Li Yuan dreamily.

"My goodness, are you serious? This Mr Chu is amazing! What's he like? Have you seen

him before? What does he look like? Where does he stay? We've got to visit him and send some presents to him." Li Lu-Bin had been in business for many years, and he was very familiar with making connections.

Since a new king had ascended the throne, then even though the Li family didn't own a bit business, giving presents to prove their loyalty was still effective in drawing them closer.

"I don't know about that, but I know that everyone calls him Mr Chu."

Li Yuan just shook her head, but once she said those words, Li Xiao-Hong started getting excited.

Her face was a little red and there was an excited and overjoyed gleam in her eyes.

"Dad, I know. It must be him. It's definitely him. It must be Mr Chu!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"What the hell is wrong with you? What do you know? You're just a country bumpkin, so what could you know? Don't tell me you really think that this Mr Chu who's the leader of all Yanjing is that little lover boy of yours? He's just a pauper! How could he be worthy to be Mr Chu? You're seriously an idiot!" Li Yuan snapped at Li Xiao-Hong, upset that she had been interrupted.

"Enough, Yuanyuan. She's just a country bumpkin, so don't bother getting yourself all upset, just eat. By the way, you've been with Xiao-Tian for quite a while now right, how are the both of you getting along? When are you bringing him home to let us see him?" Li Yuan's mother, Sun Li-Ping stared at Li Xiao-Hong like she was an idiot, but didn't say anything to her. Instead, she just changed the topic to Li Yuan.

"Mum, Dad, I was about to tell you about this. Xiao Tian said he wants to have dinner with us tonight," said Li Yuan with a smile.

"Oh? You're finally willing to let us see your precious Xiao-Tian? You two have been going out for so long and it's high time the parents of both sides should meet. If possible, we should settle on a wedding date. Xiao-Tian's background is pretty good. Even though he can't be compared to those up and coming families, he's definitely richer

than us. Since you've managed to snag such a son-in-law, don't let him get away," said Sun Li-Ping anxiously.

Li Lu-Bin shook his head and laughed. "Getting married is a big thing, so we shouldn't hurry them. But it's time we ought to see him. Have you decided where and what time to meet? We should get ready and go over, then Xiao-Tian doesn't have to pick us up."

"He hasn't decided on which restaurant yet, Xiao-Tian said he'll let me know in the afternoon," replied Li Yuan.

Suddenly, a pair of bright footsteps came from outside the door.

A beautiful lady in a black suit and high heels knocked on the door gently.

"Excuse me, is Miss Li in?"

"You are...?" Li Lu-Bin and his family were surprised by the arrival of this woman.

"Hello, I am a staff of Yanjing's Great China Building. A gentleman has planned a dinner on the highest floor of Great China Building tonight for Miss Li. This is the invitation card. Dinner will start at 7PM, and I hope Miss Li can come on time for the dinner. If

you have no other questions, I will take my leave.”

The lady in a suit left the invitation card with them and left soon after.

Li Lu-Bin and his family were so surprised that they remained in a daze and didn't say anything.

“A dinner on the highest floor of Great China Building? A staff has sent us an invitation card personally? My goodness, Yuanyuan, this Xiao-Tian of yours is amazing!” Li Lu-Bin was practically yelling excitedly.

But of course, Li Yuan's mother was even more excited.

“That's right, Yuanyuan! That's Great China Building, the tallest building in Yanjing! Those who have dinner there isn't just a show of opulence, but a symbol of power and status! Your mother has never gone to the highest floor of Great China Building to eat before. In fact, even those up and coming families like the Xue and Lin families are not eligible to eat there. I can't believe I'm going to be able to bask in my daughter's glory and go up to the highest building and look down on all of Yanjing!”

Sun Li-Ping was going crazy from

happiness.

They looked at the invitation card again and again. It was really an official invitation card from Great China Building.

And the person invited was really Miss Li.

“Hurry up and take a picture to post on social media! Make all your aunts jealous! Tell them that our Yuanyuan has found an amazing husband!”

Li Lu-Bin and his family were so excited.

They took photos and uploaded everything on social media and couldn't wait to tell the whole world that they were going to have dinner at Great China Building.

After all, Great China Building was the highest point of Yanjing!

It took more than just money to be able to stand there!

You had to be someone important enough too.

Li Lu-Bin and his family never imagined they would get the chance to stand there one day!

And now, it was going to happen this very night.

The three of them could almost imagine the envious looks of everyone else.

"Come on, Yuanyuan, let's get some clothes! Buy something expensive! Tonight, Mummy is going to make sure you get Xiao-Tian as your husband. If you miss such a husband, you might regret it for the rest of your life!" Sun Li-Ping then went out with her daughter to buy clothes and dress themselves up.

The afternoon passed just like that.

At 6PM, the family couldn't sit still anymore.

Li Lu-Bin drove the car to the entrance and hurried them, "You two ladies, that's quite enough. You've already spent the whole afternoon dressing up. If we don't leave soon, we'll be late."

Sun Li-Ping and her daughter quickly came running out.

The two of them were dressed to the nines, especially Li Yuan herself. Her elegant long dress and charming make up made her look like a princess.

"Daddy, I want to go too."

Just when all of them were about to head off, Li Xiao-Hong finally plucked up her courage to ask after thinking about it the entire afternoon.

PAK!

Before Li Lu-Bin could reply, Sun Li-Ping slapped Li Xiao-Hong's face.

Her fair and small face now had an additional red palm print.

"Pingping, why did you hit her?" Li Lu-Bin became anxious immediately.

"Li Lu-Bin, you still have the cheek to ask me? You asked me why I hit her? She's just a country bumpkin and she wants to go? Whatever for? To embarrass us? If Xiao-Tian finds out we've got this extra burden in the house, what would he think? He'd definitely deduct points from our Yuanyuan! If she goes, then this wonderful marriage would end up getting ruined by her!" said Sun Li-Ping angrily.

Li Yuan flew into a rage when she heard this as well.

She marched over in her long dress and gave Li Xiao-Hong a slap too.

“You evil woman! You’re deliberately trying to ruin my marriage prospects, aren’t you? You’re jealous that I’ve found such a good husband and you want to create trouble. My family has been feeding you and clothing you and you repay us like this? What an evil woman! How malicious! You think you can go to Great China Building? Don’t you think you’re being shameless when you say such things? Go take a piss and look at yourself in the pee!” shouted Li Yuan viciously.

“I didn’t, I just wanted to have a look, I really didn’t intend to ruin anything...” Li Xiao-Hong shook her head profusely and started to cry from feeling upset.

The two red palm prints on her face were very apparent.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Daddy, I really don't have any evil intentions and I don't intend to make trouble. I just want to have a look. I just want to see if it's Mr Chu..."

Li Xiao-Hong's voice broke and her tears poured down her face.

Her voice trembled as she tried to explain to Li Lu-Bin.

Li Lu-Bin got Li Yuan and her mother into the car, then sighed, "Xiao-Hong, I know, Daddy knows. But you really can't go for the dinner tonight."

"But why? Do you also feel that I'm embarrassing? You can tell them that I'm your assistant, you don't have to say that I'm your daughter. Let me tag along? I can just look from the side too."

For some reason, Li Xiao-Hong just had this feeling.

She just felt that she might be able to see Ye Fan again at Great China Building.

This could be the last time she would meet Ye Fan.

She was happy to just see him once.

"You silly girl! Xiao-Hong, why are you still so stubborn? Do you really think that country bumpkin has become the king of Yanjing? Do you really think that punk is the one inviting you to this dinner at Great China Building? Stop dreaming! That punk is already in trouble himself, so how could he treat you to dinner? And at Great China Building?! Besides, even if he really became the king of Yanjing, do you think he would remember you? He would have forgotten you and gone looking for some wealthy family's daughter by now."

"On top of that, tonight's dinner has nothing to do with that punk. It's a dinner organized by your sister's boyfriend! And he's invited your sister. As for you, just be good and stay home. The car is full anyway. I'll bring some food back for you tonight."

With that, Li Lu-Bin ignored his bewitched daughter and got into the car.

Vroom...the engine started up and the car left.

Li Lu-Bin brought Li Yuan and Sun Li-Ping towards the dinner venue.

They left that pitiful looking girl to wallow in her sorrows.

The glimmer of hope in her eyes instantly faded.

Perhaps she had been too hopeful.

Just like what her father said, even if Ye Fan really became the king of Yanjing, that had nothing to do with her.

She was as lowly as dust, so how could Mr Chu even think of her.

She was just Cinderella without any transformation. Even if she met the prince, she wouldn't become his princess.

Perhaps that was the difference between reality and fairytales.

Li Xiao-Hong's eyes were teary as she looked at the vast land before her.

She felt that the world was all dark.

Her life had no more color in it.

Just when Li Xiao-Hong was about to go back in, a luxury car stopped next to her.

The driver got out and asked Li Xiao-Hong politely, "Hello, is this the Li house?"

"Could you let Miss Li Xiao-Hong know that

Mr Chu asked me to come and pick her up for dinner?"

What?

Li Xiao-Hong was rooted to the ground.

Her eyes were filled with shock and trembling.

"Are you saying that you...you're here to pick me?" asked Li Xiao-Hong.

This happiness had come a little too suddenly!

This turn of events came too quickly and Li Xiao-Hong suddenly felt that life was like a dream.

In a few minutes, the black luxury car drove off with Li Xiao-Hong.

The pale yellow lights shone through the quiet night sky like knives.

Nobody knew how frantic and nervous the frail girl in the car was.

"Will it be him?"

"Yuanyuan, why didn't you pick up my calls in the afternoon? I was so anxious. Where are you now? I'll go over and pick you up," came Cheng Xiao-Tian's anxious voice over the phone.

They had agreed to have dinner and he had booked a restaurant table, but couldn't get in contact with Li Yuan.

"Xiao-Tian, I went shopping with my mum this afternoon and didn't bring my phone. You don't have to pick me, we're already on the way to Great China Building. I'll see you at the top floor later? The dinner should be ready by the time we reach there. Heh heh... Hubby, you're really wonderful, love youuuu..."

Li Yuan happily spoke cutely to her husband.

Of course she was happy.

Because of her, her boyfriend had organized a dinner at Great China Building.

That was how much effort and importance he placed on her.

"Huh? Great China Building?" Cheng Xiao-Tian got a shock.

He hadn't booked Great China Building for

dinner.

Why did Li Yuan say that their family was headed there now?

Could it be a venue decided by his in-laws?

“That must be it. Yuanyuan’s father must be trying to show his ability and influence, so he booked dinner at Great China Building. Li Yuan’s family must be really rich!” exclaimed Cheng Xiao-Tian in his heart.

Since Li Yuan had reserved a much better place, then Cheng Xiao-Tian was too embarrassed to tell her which restaurant he had booked.

After all, no other restaurant could compare to Great China Building.

That was the highest point of Yanjing!

You had to be someone important and influential to be able to go up to the top of that building.

“Haha! Sure, I’ll be there in a moment, Hubby loves you too...” Cheng Xiao-Tian replied in an equally happy manner.

The Li family thought that they had found a rich son-in-law, but they didn’t know that

Cheng Xiao-Tian thought that he had found a huge gold bar.

This Li family was able to have dinner at Great China Building, so they were definitely no ordinary family!

But while Cheng Xiao-Tian and Li Yuan's family were still swimming in their fantasies.

Li Xiao-Hong had arrived at Great China Building at 650PM.

"Miss Li, welcome to Great China Building. Mr Chu is waiting for you on the top floor, please come with me." Four or five staff came walking over once Li Xiao-Hong alighted from the car and they led her very politely.

"Hmm? Mum, look, don't you think that person over there looks like that country bumpkin?"

Li Yuan and family had also reached Great China Building.

Li Yuan had noticed a figure walk into Great China Building with several others from a distance.

"Yuanyuan, you must have seen wrongly. How could a bastard child by a woman in

the village have the right to come to a place like this? She probably won't make it past the main door and will get chased out by security!" said Sun Li-Ping with disdain.

Then she wound down the window and said to the security guards outside Great China Building, "Aren't you letting us through?"

"We've been invited to dinner here. How dare you lice block our way?" Sun Li-Ping continued to snap at them arrogantly.

"I'm really sorry, but we do not allow members of the public to drive their own cars in. If you have been invited, we would send a car to fetch you, so it's clear that you have not been invited. Please go back, you do not have the right to enter," replied the security guard coldly.

What?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"What the hell? Are you kidding me? Great China Building is the one who officially invited us and now we're not allowed in? That's ridiculous!" Li Yuan and her mother shouted away and looked like they were going to fight it out with the security guard.

Li Lu-Bin came up with a better idea and took out the invitation card to show the security guard.

"It's written very clearly here, and the official stamp of Great China Building is here too! If this isn't a fake, then you have no right to stop up," said Li Lu-Bin in a low voice.

The security guard immediately scrutinized the invitation card.

"Boss, it's really an invitation card from us. What do we do? Should we let them in or not?"

The security guards were in a dilemma.

According to their rules, no other cars besides their own were allowed in, but these people had a legitimate invitation card.

"Let them in. We got a call from management saying that any members of the Li family can come in," said the team leader of the security guards as he hung up

the phone.

“HAHA! You blind idiots! Now you know, huh? Now you know that we’re people you lice can’t afford to offend right?”

The Li family laughed gleefully as they drove off and entered the building.

It was now 655PM.

At 656PM, the Li family entered the elevator.

At 657, Li Xiao-Hong emerged from the bathroom. She was nervous, so she went to the bathroom halfway up.

At 658, Li Xiao-Hong entered an elevator too.

At 659, the Li family had reached the highest floor.

At the same time, Li Xiao-Hong had reached the highest floor with the staff leading the way.

DING DONG!

DING DONG!

The two elevators arrived at almost the same time.

The minute the lift doors opened, Li Yuan shouted excitedly, "Hubby, I'm here!"

She spread her arms out and ran towards the figure in front of the dining table.

At the same time, a faint laughter resounded.

"Xiao-Hong, you're here. Come over and sit, Lei and I have been waiting for you."

At the top floor of Great China Building, beautiful lights decorated the place.

This place overlooked all of Yanjing.

And it was at this highest point of Yanjing that Ye Fan sat with a smile on his lips as he waved gently at Li Xiao-Hong at the elevator.

Xu Lei was next to him in a long dress and her features looked like they were part of a painting. She sat next to Ye Fan and also smiled sweetly at Li Xiao-Hong.

"Miss Li, welcome to the peak of Yanjing. Fan has specially prepared dinner for you and we've been waiting for you."

Their gentle and joyful voices came one after another.

Both Li Yuan and Li Xiao-Hong became emotional in two different ways.

“Ye...Ye Fan?!” Li Yuan’s eyes widened.

Her family looked like they had been struck by lightning when they spotted Ye Fan.

The expressions on their faces were as exciting as one could imagine.

“Mr...Mr Chu, it’s really you?” exclaimed Li Xiao-Hong uncontrollably. Her shock soon turned into incredible joy.

She had guessed it right.

It was really Mr Chu after all.

And the one who was invited was really herself.

“That’s impossible! Why is it you? How could it be you? My hubby is the one who invited me to dinner, so why is it you? You’re just a poor country bumpkin, so how is this possible? And that village loser is just a lowly and despicable woman, so how could she be qualified to stand here? How could she sit at the peak of Great China Building?”

Li Yuan looked at Ye Fan and Li Xiao-Hong on the same floor as herself and her eyes

turned bloodshot as she grew hysterical. There was nothing but jealousy and fury in her heart.

Sun Li-Ping just stared ahead and her eyes were filled with disbelief.

The two women couldn't understand it at all. This was supposed to be a meeting between their family and their future son-in-law, so how did things become like this?

While Li Yuan and her mother were roaring away angrily, only Li Lu-Bin paled in the face and had no expression. There were so many conflicting emotions in his heart.

Actually, Li Lu-Bin had realized something when he first saw Ye Fan.

Could it be that everything had turned out like what his older daughter said?

Could the hero and leader of Yanjing, the almighty Mr Chu, be this skinny young man from Jiangdong?

"Mr Chu, it's really you? I thought you wouldn't want to see me again after what happened at Wolong Hotel."

Even though Li Yuan and her mother were yelling away, Ye Fan didn't seem to have

heard them.

He smiled and allowed Li Xiao-Hong to sit down next to him, to sit at the highest point of Yanjing and look down at the gorgeous city.

But Li Xiao-Hong hung her head. She wasn't sure if she was nervous or guilty, but she just curled up and didn't even dare to look at Ye Fan.

Her timid voice was filled with fear and sounded deeply apologetic.

Her father had gone overboard when the last met him at Wolong Hotel.

Li Xiao-Hong was still very sorry about it.

"Xiao-Hong, you are you, and others are others. I will not change my attitude towards you because of how someone else has offended me. You are a lovely girl and it's also my honor to be your friend. I told you the last time that I'd treat you to dinner before leaving, so I won't go back on my promise. I'm done with whatever I needed to do here, so I'll be leaving tomorrow. This dinner is my farewell dinner to you."

Ye Fan then raised his glass.

He held the glass of red wine and looked at the gentle and pretty young lady before him.

"Xiao-Hong, I'm going to use this wine to give a toast to your kindheartedness and purity. It's a tough world out there that you have to face, but I hope that no matter what comes your way, you remain the way you are now!"

Ping!

Ye Fan clinked her glass, threw his head back and drank the entire glass in one mouthful.

Ye Fan had seen many people and been through many things in life.

But Li Xiao-Hong's filial piety and kindness was something that left a deep impression on Ye Fan.

Now that he was going to leave, Ye Fan hoped to use his own status to do what he could for Li Xiao-Hong.

"I got it! They must have snuck in! This country bumpkin must have snuck his way in. That must be it! The one sitting here should be my husband. This cheap country bumpkin would never be eligible to sit here. He must have snuck in when nobody was

noticing. This adulterous pair is really shameless and actually dared to take my husband's seat away? Security! What is security doing? Aren't you going to chase them away?!" Li Yuan finally found a reason she could believe and immediately started yelling for the security guards.

She was supposed to have a glorious dinner tonight, but this lowly village born woman had taken it away from her. And now, Ye Fan and Li Xiao-Hong were both leisurely having wine in front of her, so Li Yuan was filled with nothing but fury and jealousy as she went hysterical.

DING DONG!

The lift doors opened again.

A middle aged man came walking over with a vase in hand.

He looked around for a bit, but after confirming which one was Ye Fan, he went over to pay his respects.

"I found out that Mr Chu has come to the peak of Yanjing, so I, Liu Zheng-Feng, would like to greet you on behalf of Yuliu Group."

"I present to you a porcelain vase from the Yuan dynasty, I hope it is to Mr Chu's liking!"

What?

Liu Zheng-Feng, the CEO of Yuliu Group?

"My goodness, Dad, isn't Yuliu Group a listed company? This Liu Zheng-Feng himself is worth a few hundred million, right? Is he nuts? Why is he greeting these two lice?" Li Yuan was shocked and her eyes grew wide.

He was even presenting them with such a beautiful vase from the Yuan dynasty. That had to cost a few million, right?

Li Yuan's eyes were seeing green from jealousy.

But there were even more shocking things to come.

But Ye Fan just shook his head and laughed at Liu Zheng-Feng's present. "A vase from the Yuan dynasty? It's just a vase, so what am I going to do with it?"

"This...this..." Li Yuan and her mother felt their eyes twitch.

Just a vase?

What was he going to do with it?

Good heavens!

This guy was really good at pretending to be great!

DING DONG!

The lift doors opened and another two or three men came walking out to greet Ye Fan in a similar fashion.

"I am Niu Zhen-Luo, CEO of Shengshi Entertainment. I have brought my family here to greet you, Mr Chu. Congratulations to Mr Chu for reaching the top and becoming the leader above all. I have here a box of gold bars, I hope it is to Mr Chu's liking!"

BOOM...

There was a loud sound as the box in front of him was opened.

The golden colored beams that shot out from the box nearly blinded Li Yuan and her mother's judgmental eyes.

Shengshi Entertainment?

A corporation worth millions?

And a box of gold bars!

Oh my god...

What was going on today?

Li Yuan and her family were already in a daze

The two women looked at the box of gold bars and their eyes were blazing with fire.

If Li Lu-Bin didn't hold them back, the two ladies would have run over to snatch some by now.

"Shengshi Entertainment? You're one of Lin Feng's subsidiaries and were involved in the selling of the Xue family's shares, right? How dare you come here? Men, throw them out!"

Ye Fan kicked the box of gold bars out with them.

What on earth?!

What a waste of a perfectly good thing!

Li Yuan and the rest cursed him silently and felt their insides churn from being angry.

After someone from Shengshi Entertainment and Yuliu Group had arrived, many CEOs and top officials of corporations in Yanjing had come to greet Ye Fan and shower him with gifts, as if someone had told them about Ye Fan's whereabouts.

Of course, many of these corporations were companies that helped the Lin and Zhao families to attack the Xue family's Longyang Group before this.

Earlier on, they didn't dare to offend the Lin and Zhao families, so they helped to make things worse for the Xue family. Some of them broke their contracts, some sold off the Xue family shares and some even purposely refused to pay up their debts.

But now the Lin family was destroyed and the Zhao family had given up control of their own assets. Ye Fan now stood at the top of Yanjing after that one battle.

Since the Xue family was a trusted arm of Ye Fan, they had also become as important as the pioneers of the country within Yanjing.

These spineless people saw that the Xue family was powerful again, so they quickly came to offer their greetings.

But Ye Fan wasn't going to be nice to them.

"The CEO of Yinluo Group presents an antique painting!"

"Tell him to get lost!"

"The CEO of Mengli Industries presents a

dancer!”

“Whatever for?!”

...

“The CEO presents a luxury car!”

“Throw it out!”

.....

“The CEO of Dingsheng Corporation presents a jade hairpin from Qin dynasty.”

“This might actually be useful.”

.....

CEO after CEO came to greet Ye Fan, but they all ended up getting chased out.

Ye Fan knew that these spineless idiots just followed wherever the wind blew and didn't have a good impression of them in the first place.

And now that they were interrupting his dinner, Ye Fan became even more unhappy.

But after watching how all these big bosses were frightened and filled with respect for Ye Fan and how they were too afraid to even

fart despite getting chased out so nastily by Ye Fan, Li Yuan and her family were flabbergasted.

Their eyes were going to pop out from their heads.

“These gifts cost millions and he doesn’t care for them at all? These people are millionaires and he just chased them all out? My god...who...who is this person? Could this village girl really have found a real dragon after all?” Sun Li-Ping felt her heart grow colder as she watched on.

Her heart was now filled with great fear!

She was getting scared now.

She was afraid that Ye Fan was really a big shot.

She was afraid that Li Xiao-Hong’s boyfriend might turn out to be a dragon after all!

If that was true, then she and her daughter were doomed.

Sun Li-Ping knew how mean she and her daughter had been to Li Xiao-Hong. They had even given her a tight slap each just now.

If Ye Fan found out about that, he wouldn't let them off, right?

"No! I don't believe it! How could a country bumpkin be capable of doing anything? These people must have mistaken him for my husband. Once Xiao-Tian gets here, I'm going to make sure this country bumpkin is exposed!"

Even though the truth was right in front of her, Li Yuan refused to believe it.

Humans were often like this. They refused to turn back unless they hit a dead end.

DING DONG!

The lift doors opened and Cheng Xiao-Tian finally emerged from the elevator with a few others.

"Xiao-Tian, hubby! You're finally here! Look at this adulterous pair taking our seats! Hurry up and chase them away! They're both country bumpkins and they're dirtying our chairs!"

Li Yuan saw that her boyfriend was here and immediately looked like she had found a lifebuoy to hang on to.

She ran over and hooked Cheng Xiao-Tian's

arm as she pointed in Ye Fan's direction to accuse them.

"My god! You crazy woman, shut up! Are you trying to get me into trouble?"

She thought that her boyfriend would stand up for her.

But Li Yuan never imagined that Cheng Xiao-Tian would just kick her onto the floor instead.

Her face rubbed against the floor for several meters and blood started flowing down her cheek.

But the pain on her face wasn't important. The part that hurt more was her heart.

"Hubby, you...why are you..."

"Shut up! Who's your hubby? Do I even know you? I'm here to bring my greetings to Mr Chu! Where did this crazy idiot come from? Why is she claiming anyone as her husband?!" shouted Cheng Xiao-Tian with a dark expression on his face. He was going to pee in his pants from fright soon.

He didn't expect Li Yuan to be so obtuse.

Couldn't she understand the situation before

her?

Couldn't she tell that this man here was a big shot?

How dare she say that Mr Chu was a country bumpkin and tell him to chase Mr Chu away?

"Thankfully I'm a smart man, otherwise I might be done in by this stupid woman."

When Cheng Xiao-Tian reached Great China Building, he noticed that many rich and powerful people were coming in with presents.

He felt that something was amiss and asked them what was going on.

After he found out the answer, Cheng Xiao-Tian felt that his soul was about to leave his body.

So this dinner at Great China Building was organized by the king of Yanjing, Mr Chu!

Cheng Xiao-Tian thought that perhaps Li Lu-Bin and his family knew Mr Chu, so he came up to have a look.

But now, Cheng Xiao-Tian understood what was going on. This stupid Li Yuan thought that he was the one who planned this dinner!

Stealing the limelight from Mr Chu was as good as killing him.

Cheng Xiao-Tian had already decided.

No matter what the Li family said later on, he was going to insist that he didn't know them.

That way, Mr Chu wouldn't blame him even if he wanted to.

"Li Yuan, I'm sorry but your family is a bunch of idiots, so you can't blame me for being heartless," thought Cheng Xiao-Tian to himself. He looked pitifully at Li Yuan and her family.

And right after Cheng Xiao-Tian said he didn't know Li Yuan, the family was instantly stunned.

Li Yuan's eyes grew wide.

She looked at him in disbelief. "Xiao-Tian, what...what are you talking about?"

"I'm your Yuanyuan, your girlfriend, how could you say you don't know me? Didn't you say you wanted to see my parents today? You even got someone to send an invitation to my house to invite us here for dinner. Why don't you remember that?" said Li Yuan in a sad voice as she kept shaking her head and

her eyes were tearing up.

“What the hell? Just shut up! How dare you call me by name? And girlfriend? Am I stupid enough to have a dumb woman like you as my girlfriend? And you say I sent you an invitation? Tsk! I’m begging you, stop spouting nonsense here. I don’t even know you. The king of Yanjing, Mr Chu, has organized a dinner here, so why would I make trouble here? Am I that foolish?”

Cheng Xiao-Tian was going to cry soon from his fear.

This stupid Li Yuan was still spouting nonsense.

Cheng Xiao-Tian wished he could just kick her dead!

He had repeated ‘Mr Chu’ so many times. Was this family stupid? Didn’t they know that a really big shot was sitting right there?

After Cheng Xiao-Tian said that Ye Fan was the king of Yanjing, something finally clicked in Li Yuan’s head.

Her face paled and her eyes were huge.

“What...what did you say? You mean...he... he’s that...that king of Yanjing, Mr Chu?”

"If not?!" Cheng Xiao-Tian was going to collapse from his anger. Did these idiots just realize that?

"You stupid woman, who else did you think he was? If he's not the king of Yanjing, then why would he have dinner here? If he wasn't the king of Yanjing, why would so many people come bearing gifts?" shouted Cheng Xiao-Tian angrily.

Li Yuan and her mother felt like a blast just went off in their heads.

Their minds went blank and both of them were stunned.

Li Yuan was rooted to the ground, while Sun Li-Ping's mouth was open wide enough to fit an apple. She finally collapsed to the floor with a loud thud.

"He...he...he's really...the king of Yanjing?"

Oh my god!

Who had this family offended?

Sun Li-Ping howled miserably and felt like the sky was about to collapse on her.

Li Yuan was equally shocked.

Now she finally understood why Ye Fan had not been ashamed of his background and why her own boyfriend had suddenly pretended not to know her.

So Ye Fan was Mr Chu, and he was the king of Yanjing!

Why would a hero care about where he was from?

If a person could attain success through his hard work in life, why would he care about what sort of birth he had?

On the contrary, it was those of lowly birth that made them legends to others!

"Aren't all of you going over? You're just a bunch of small fry and you dare to offend Mr Chu? How bold! Even if you had ten heads, it won't be enough to behead you for your crimes. Hurry up and kneel and apologize!"

Xue Ming-Xin was in charge of security for tonight's dinner, so he walked over and kicked all three of them to kneel in front of Ye Fan and Li Xiao-Hong.

The three of them knelt pitifully on the floor and fear filled their faces.

They didn't even have the guts to look at Ye Fan. The arrogance they had when they slapped Li Xiao-Hong was all gone now.

"Mr Chu, I was wrong, we were all wrong. We were the ones who looked down on the wrong people and we were blind. Mr Chu, please let us off on account of Xiao-Hong, please?" Sun Li-Ping cried and couldn't stop pleading for mercy.

Li Lu-Bin looked down without saying anything. Li Yuan just cried and kept shivering from fear.

Ye Fan immediately laughed coldly. "On account of Xiao-Hong? How dare you say such a thing? Are the two palm prints on Xiao-Hong's face done by you and your daughter?"

"This...this..." Sun Li-Ping and her daughter shuddered. They were even more frightened and didn't dare to answer him at all.

"Speak!" Ye Fan shouted at them and they nearly squeaked in fright.

They had to admit to it in the end.

"It's a misunderstanding, Mr...Mr Chu, it's a misunderstanding...we accidentally hit her," Sun Li-Ping tried to defend herself.

Ye Fan didn't say anything and waved his hand.

Xue Ming-Xin walked up and slapped the two women many times across the face.

"Accidentally? I'll show you what accidentally means! I'll make sure you're careful from now on! How dare you hit a woman that Mr Chu favors? You're both tired of living!"

Xue Ming-Xin slapped the two women so many times that there was blood and teeth all over the floor.

Their faces were as swollen a pig trotters.

After he was done, Xue Ming-Xin dusted his hands off and smiled coldly. "Mr Li, I'm so sorry, I accidentally hit your wife and daughter, you're ok with that, right?"

Li Lu-Bin's lips twitched.

What else could he say? He could only reply fearfully, "I'm...I'm ok..."

"You over there, why don't you slap them too? Didn't she try to get you into trouble earlier?" Xue Ming-Xin looked over at Cheng Xiao-Tian.

Cheng Xiao-Tian's face paled, then he smiled awkwardly, "Er...indeed, thanks for the reminder. I...should give her a few slaps."

Cheng Xiao-Tian was terrified. But he didn't dare to go against Xue Ming-Xin.

He walked over and slapped one on the left and the other on the right.

He slapped Li Yuan and her mother several times in a row.

The two women felt like dying.

Li Yuan couldn't believe she was letting her boyfriend hit her.

That was what it meant to kill one on the inside, right?

"Miss Li, why don't you come and have a go too? Come and slap them a few times and vent your anger. Slap them for bullying you all the time," Xue Ming-Xin suggested to Li Xiao-Hong.

Li Xiao-Hong's face was pale as she looked at Li Yuan and Sun Li-Ping's bloodied faces, as well as Li Lu-Bin kneeling on the floor. She shook her head in the end.

"Mr Chu, it's not their fault. I was immature

and made them unhappy, that's why they ended up hitting me. Mr Chu, let them off, please?" begged Li Xiao-Hong.

Ye Fan shook his head and sighed. "Xiao-Hong, being kind is your strength and it's also your weakness. You're going to suffer badly because of this."

Actually, Ye Fan was also in a dilemma.

Nice people were always bullied, and tame horses were always ridden on.

He didn't know whether to tell Li Xiao-Hong to hold onto this kindheartedness of her or to see reality for what it was.

"Forget it. Even though this world is full of filth, Xiao-Hong, I hope that you can be that clean stream of water even in this filthy world."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“A kind word warms a person for three winters, while a vile word makes one feel cold even in June. I hope these kind words of yours can melt their icy hearts.”

Ye Fan shook his head and sighed. He didn't make things difficult for Li Lu-Bin and family anymore and let them off.

“Actually, your family committed an unforgivable crime by offending me. But since Xiao-Hong has pleaded for you, then I will not pursue this matter anymore. But I hope that you can all treat Xiao-Hong well in the future. If I find out that Xiao-Hong suffers even the slightest bit in your house, I will come back and settle all previous and new feuds together, do you understand what I'm saying?” Ye Fan's malicious words rang out.

Li Lu-Bin and family felt their hair stand and they were all shuddering.

They nodded profusely and said, “Mr...Mr Chu, don't worry, we'll treat Xiao-Hong with utmost care and respect, and she'll be even closer than my own daughter.”

“I will not let her suffer, otherwise, my family shall be struck by lightning!” said Sun Li-Ping in fear. Her tears and mucus were everywhere already.

Li Lu-Bin responded similarly.

Only Li Yuan continued to kneel without saying anything.

Ye Fan noticed it and his expression darkened. "Mr Li, it seems like this younger daughter of yours is still indignant. It looks like she still harbors hateful feelings towards Xiao-Hong. What do you think I should do with her?"

"No...no, Mr Chu, I'll discipline this disobedient daughter of mine, there's no need to dirty your hands."

Li Lu-Bin's face was pale from fright.

He could hear how murderous Ye Fan sounded.

In panic, Li Lu-Bin quickly looked at Li Yuan and slapped her across the face.

"You little bastard, are you deaf? Mr Chu is asking you a question, hurry up and answer him! Say that you'll treat Xiao-Hong as your real elder sister! Say it!" roared Li Lu-Bin angrily.

Sun Li-Ping was also going mad with anger.

The two of them started hitting Li Yuan.

“Say something! You little bastard! Are you trying to kill us all?!” Sun Li-Ping continued to shout at her daughter and she wished she could beat this stupid girl to death.

Couldn't she understand the situation?

If she didn't give in, Mr Chu might kill her!

“Mr...Mr Chu, in the future, Xiao...Xiao-Hong will be like my real elder sister...” replied Li Yuan in pain as she was sprawled on the floor with a face covered in blood.

Ye Fan finally nodded his head satisfactorily.

“Alright now, get lost.”

He waved a hand to show that Li Lu-Bin and family could leave.

At the same time, Ye Fan picked up his chopsticks and put some food into Li Xiao-Hong's bowl. “Xiao-Hong, don't just keep looking. Eat something, or else the food will all turn cold.”

Everyone watched them with great reverence as Ye Fan ate his last meal in Yanjing with Xu Lei and Li Xiao-Hong.

Just when Ye Fan was about to leave, the lift doors opened again.

A few people walked out.

Hmm?

“Why are they here?” Xu Lei was a little surprised to see the people here.

She and Ye Fan knew these people.

It was Lei Dong-Bao, Guo Ya-Wen and Meng Han, the same trio at Yanqi Lake that day.

“You two ignorant fools, hurry up and kneel before Mr Chu!” Lei Dong-Bao gave an angry shout, then kicked both women to the floor.

Their faces were all bruised and it was clear that they had been beaten up earlier.

They were now sprawled at Ye Fan’s feet. Their bodies were shivering, their expressions pitiful and their tears couldn’t stop flowing.

“What is this...” Xu Lei got up to ask with confusion written all over her face.

Meng Han and Guo Ya-Wen were her classmates and Meng Han was very close to her back in university.

But they had been beaten so badly by Lei Dong-Bao?

Their faces were swollen and their clothes were a little torn too.

But what surprised Xu Lei was how this loving married couple had become like this now.

THUD.

While Xu Lei was still wondering about all this, Lei Dong-Bao fell to his knees before Xu Lei and Ye Fan.

“Miss Xu, Mr Chu, I’m sorry for what happened that day. I deserve to die for being so blind! I made a bad judgment and trusted the wrong person. But I really didn’t mean to offend you! It’s these two stupid women who instigated me! Guo Ya-Wen is the bitch who came up with the idea of framing you in the jewelry shop, it has nothing to do with me. So I’ve brought these two idiots here, you can do whatever you want with them. Even if you want to sleep with Guo Ya-Wen, I won’t say anything. They deserve to die, and they deserve any sort of punishment. Mr Chu, I just ask that you spare my life!”

Lei Dong-Bao continued to plead and cry as he kowtowed until his forehead was bleeding.

After Lei Dong-Bao saw how Ye Fan had

turned the tides and reached the highest position of Yanjing, he knew that he was in big trouble.

Ye Fan was now the king of Yanjing, so Lei Dong-Bao was just an ant that could be squashed to death easily by such a heavyweight.

Lei Dong-Bao couldn't sleep all night and didn't even dare to turn the lights off because he was afraid that Ye Fan would send someone to capture him.

After thinking about it, he decided to turn himself in.

He couldn't run after all.

Even if he could run, his businesses couldn't. They were all in Yanjing.

So he had no choice but to beg for mercy!

As for Guo Ya-Wen and Meng Han, they became Lei Dong-Bao's sacrifices in order to gain Ye Fan's favor.

"Lei Dong-Bao, how could you...how could you say such things?! I'm your wife!" said Guo Ya-Wen in disbelief as she looked with a pale face at the man she used to be so proud of.

She never thought that when bad things happened, Lei Dong-Bao didn't protect her but hit and scolded her, and now he was even going to let Ye Fan sleep with her.

"Go to hell! How dare you still say that you're my wife? If you weren't trying to be a braggard to feed your own ego, I wouldn't have offended Mr Chu! I was really blind to marry someone like you!" Lei Dong-Bao was even more infuriated when Guo Ya-Wen said this.

He slapped her across the face and knocked a front tooth out.

A husband and wife were supposed to be a pair that would fly everywhere together, but now these two were flying in opposite directions once tough times hit.

As for Meng Han, she just hung her head without saying anything as she cried silently.

She didn't even have the courage to look at Ye Fan and Xu Lei.

“Lei Dong-Bao, you heartless man! I’ve also given you many benefits over the years! How dare you say such a thing and even hit me?! You bastard, I’m going to fight it out with you!”

Even a rabbit would bite when provoked, much less a walking and living human being.

Lei Dong-Bao had slapped her and berated her in front of her classmates like that, so Guo Ya-Wen couldn’t take it anymore.

She was so angry that she leapt up and scratched Lei Dong-Bao’s face.

She scratched him so hard that there were now two bloodied lines on Lei Dong-Bao’s face.

Ye Fan didn’t know what to say about this dog eat dog show happening in front of him.

He hadn’t even said anything yet, and this couple was already fighting each other.

The two of them were still so loving the day before.

They cooed over each other so adoringly and kept showing off their wealth in front of Ye Fan and Xu Lei.

After just one day, they had become bitter enemies?

This husband and wife relationship was really fragile”

“Lei, they’re your classmates and you’re the queen of Yanjing. So you can decide what to do with them. Xiao-Hong, come along, I’ll bring you around this place.”

Ye Fan clearly didn’t want to waste time on Lei Dong-Bao and friends.

These three weren’t even important to Ye Fan.

If they hadn’t appeared, Ye Fan would have forgotten about them already.

Li Xiao-Hong left with Ye Fan.

Guo Ya-Wen and Lei Dong-Bao were still fighting and didn’t even notice that Ye Fan had left.

Xu Lei looked at them quietly and didn’t say anything. She just let them continue fighting.

“It’s true that they deserve some punishment for falsely accusing my Fan.” Xu Lei shook her head and walked over to Meng Han, who was just kneeling quietly.

She reached her hand out to her, "Hanhhan, get up. You were a little overboard, but Fan is a very magnanimous man and he wouldn't mind this."

Xu Lei's voice was gentle and sounded comforting, but Meng Han felt terrible inside when she heard this voice.

"That's right, Lei. To your Fan, I'm just a speck of dust. He was never bothered by us in the first place, isn't it?" said Meng Han with a sad smile as she was filled with self-deprecation.

Now she understood why such an impressive man like Ye Fan didn't say anything even when they insulted him.

He just didn't care.

It was like a few ants biting an elephant.

Would the elephant be angry?

Of course not.

Perhaps he didn't even feel it.

"Lei, congratulations. I thought you had let yourself suffer by getting together with a useless bum. But it looks like we were too superficial and blinded. Your Fan is a real

dragon after all! I'm really, really envious. I'm sure you're really happy to be the woman of such a hero and you're the envy of all women," said Meng Han as she smiled. Her voice was weak and bitter.

After all, a good sister of hers who used to share food and lodging with her had now suddenly become someone whom she could only admire from afar.

How was Meng Han's emotions going to calm down after such a huge turn of events?

It was impossible for her not to feel jealous or envious.

Humans were all like that.

Meng Han used to hope that Xu Lei would lead a better life, but she didn't want Xu Lei to lead a life better than her own.

.....

This dinner ended with this mess.

Xu Lei didn't make things difficult for the three of them.

They used to be classmates after all.

Besides, they had received the punishment

they deserved.

Meng Han had been bashed quite hard by Lei Dong-Bao and there was a large bruise on her face.

Guo Ya-Wen and Lei Dong-Bao were in an even worser shape.

Their faces were bloodied and if nobody pulled them apart, they would probably be at it till the next day.

In the end, all of them were sent to the hospital.

Even though these were just physical injuries, they were all on the face and they would probably leave scars.

As for Li Xiao-Hong, Ye Fan sent her home personally after dinner.

Li Lu-Bin and family saw Ye Fan like he was the emperor. They bowed low and greeted him so politely, they were just short of kneeling on the floor.

Ye Fan smiled faintly at this and patted Li Lu-Bin on the shoulder. "Mr Li, Xiao-Hong is your daughter after all. Take good care of her, otherwise, you know what will happen."

Ye Fan emphasized on the last few words and his eyes fell upon Li Yuan and Sun Li-Ping.

Sometimes, being kind and merciful to mean people wasn't enough to change them.

There were those like Sun Li-Ping and her daughter who would only change after they had been taught a really hard lesson.

After that, Ye Fan turned to leave.

"Mr Chu, will we still be able to meet again?"

The moment Ye Fan turned around, Li Xiao-Hong felt her nose wrinkle up and she felt like she was going to lose something important to her. The emptiness in her heart made her feel like crying.

So she ran out of the house and asked Ye Fan this question loudly.

Ye Fan didn't turn back. He kept his back facing her and waved, "Study hard, if possible, I'll hire you to be a VP in my company!"

VROOM!

The car drove off and the wind howled loudly.

Ye Fan took that luxury car and took off in the night.

He left behind a gentle and sweet young lady, waving goodbye to him with tears in her eyes.

Ye Fan was leaving for Jiangdong first thing the next morning.

This was Ye Fan's last night in Yanjing.

"Darling, I'll be home by tomorrow morning. If you miss me, don't come and pick me up." Ye Fan lay on the sofa in the hotel and was on the phone with Qiu Mu-Cheng.

Qiu Mu-Cheng rolled her eyes.

What was Ye Fan talking about?

What stupid logic was this?

Qiu Mu-Cheng said, "Then what if I don't miss you?"

Ye Fan replied, "If you don't miss me, then come and pick me."

Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't know what to say.

After a period of silence, Qiu Mu-Cheng finally spat at Ye Fan, "Fine! As you wish!"

"Hmm? Do you mean you're coming to the airport to pick me tomorrow?" grinned Ye Fan.

"If not? Did you think I'd miss you?" scoffed Qiu Mu-Cheng.

"Haha! Sure..." Ye Fan continued to laugh merrily.

"What a gleeful response! Go to bed early, don't miss the flight," snapped Qiu Mu-Cheng before hanging up the phone.

But somewhere in Yunzhou, a beautiful young lady sat in her bedroom and thought of the conversation earlier. She snorted and started laughing.

"This little asshole is still that cheeky and shameless fellow!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Dragon Master, ever since you showed off your prowess at Yanqi Lake and turned the tides, all the various powers in Yanjing have come to pay their respects. I would say that all of Yanjing belongs to you now!”

Ye Fan was in the hotel room and he had already hung up the phone.

Xue Ren-Yang was now reporting to Ye Fan about the situation among the powerful in Yanjing.

After the match, the Lin family was destroyed, the Zhao family gave up their assets and the Xue family was the only one standing among the three up and coming families.

The head of the Xu family, Xu Feng-Liang had stepped down and passed the century old family assets to Xu Lei.

Ye Fan’s arrival had turned Yanjing upside down!

“All of Yanjing is left with only one voice, and that’s your voice!” Xue Ren-Yang had an excited look on his face and his voice was filled with reverence.

Ye Fan shook his head and laughed. He picked up his tea and sipped it. “Longyang,

don't you think you're being too optimistic? Yanjing is the capital of China. Did you think one simple fighting match could make the entire corporate world of Yanjing become mine?"

"Huh?" Xue Ren-Yang was stunned. "Dragon Master, isn't that so? Everyone acknowledged you as their king at the coronation banquet! Then at tonight's dinner at the top of Great China Building, so many rich and powerful people came to pay their respects as well. Isn't that proof that everyone already regards you as the king of Yanjing?"

Ye Fan laughed quietly. "Yanjing isn't Jiangdong. If it were so simple, then why would I make sure a Dragon is here to hold the fort?"

"This..." Xue Ren-Yang was surprised in his heart. He narrowed his eyes and looked back at Ye Fan. "Dragon Master, are you saying that there is still trouble lurking in Yanjing?"

"I wouldn't consider them trouble. I will just say that there are powerful opponents that we ought to be wary of. Remember, Yanjing has four influential families. The only one under my wing right now is the Xu family. Have the other three families come to pay

their respects?" said Ye Fan in a low voice.

Xue Ren-Yang went into deep thought and shook his head. "It's true that the other three have not come to pay their respects. It looks like they're not going to acknowledge you as the king of Yanjing."

Ye Fan nodded. "I expected as much. The remaining three families have much to fall back on. The Xur family is powerful in politics, while the Ye family has a god of war in the army. The one we should take note of most is the He family."

What?

"The He family? You mean the He family is even more powerful than the Ye family? The Ye family has Ye Qing-Tian, and he's the top person in the military, highly reputed in all of China!"

Ye Qing-Tian was famous throughout the military world.

Xue Ren-Yang had also heard much about him.

It could be said that for as long as Ye Qing-Tian did not fall, the Ye family's position in Yanjing and even in all of China would never fall!

And so, all along, Xue Ren-Yang always thought that the leader of the four influential families, the Ye family, would be the most powerful!

But now, Ye Fan was saying that the one they should be wary of was the He family, the family that seemed to barely exist.

The Ye family and Xur families were very stable in their positions and didn't care to fight for money or market share.

But it was still possible to see the two families appear in the media.

Only the He family remained mysterious and low profile!

They never got involved in any business fights, and never participated in any activities.

And that was why the He family was a rich and powerful family that didn't even seem like it existed.

"A frog in the well will never see the birds soaring in the sky. If you stand at the foot of the mountain, of course you won't be able to see the trees at the top of the mountain! This He family is unknown in the corporate circles, but they are famous in the martial

arts world. The most powerful fighter from the He family is one of the pillars of this nation in Chinese martial arts! He is not any less than Ye Qing-Tian if you talk about prestige and capability. Besides, the He family is a famous martial arts family in China. The family has produced so many powerful men whom the country relies on. The He family may not have as deep roots as the Chu family, but they're not far."

Ye Fan's low voice echoed quietly in this hotel room. He said these words as he looked out of the window with deep eyes.

Who knew how many more tigers and dragons were hiding in this seemingly peaceful place?

But Xue Ren-Yang was even more shocked by this.

"The martial arts world? Pillars of the nation? Dragon Master, what are these things? Do they seriously exist? Why have I never heard of these things?" asked Xue Ren-Yang confusedly. He just felt that he had uncovered a new corner of the world.

Ye Fan sipped his tea and continued speaking quietly, "Just because you can't see it doesn't mean it isn't there. The frog in the well doesn't know about the sea, but the

sea exists. A worm in summer doesn't know what ice is, but winter exists. When you stand at a high place, you will be able to see many things you didn't see before."

"You don't have to ask too much, you just have to help me to control the business world. As for the martial arts world, the other Dragons will help me to settle it."

"But I can tell you that there are people in this world who are so powerful that they do not fear guns or cannons."

"As for the pillars of the nation, that refers to the group of people who stand at the very peak of China's martial arts world. In other words, they are the leaders of Chinese martial arts."

Silence.

There was a long silence.

All these years, Xue Ren-Yang had been dwelling within the corporate circles and he never knew that there was another world out there.

"Alright now, I'm just telling you all this as a reminder. Without my instructions, do not provoke the He family. We are not afraid of trouble, but we shouldn't go round looking

for it. Do you get what I'm saying?" Ye Fan specially instructed Xue Ren-Yang in a low voice.

He was leaving the next day, and nothing in Yanjing posed a threat to him now.

Ye Fan was just worried that Xue Ren-Yang might become too complacent with this immense amount of power and simply go around provoking others for nothing.

It wasn't so bad if they offended ordinary folk, but if they offended people like the He family, it would become tricky for even Ye Fan to handle.

One Chu family was enough for Ye Fan to deal with. He didn't want to end up with another powerful opponent.

"Dragon Master, don't worry. I will make sure that we remain stable within the powers of Yanjing and we will not attempt to expand nor find any trouble," Xue Ren-Yang promised him.

Ye Fan nodded. "As long as you understand. Also, help me to look out for Lei. She's just a girl after all. Even though she made a name for herself in the last ten years in Jiangdong, she will still need seniors like you with more experience to guide her along."

“But of course. No matter what happens in Yanjing, I will definitely make sure to protect Miss Xu’s safety!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“By the way, Dragon Master, we found some phone records in Hua Ying-Long’s phone that you might be interested in.” Xue Ren-Yang suddenly seemed to recall something and immediately reported it to Ye Fan.

“Oh? What records are those?” asked Ye Fan curiously.

“I don’t have the details, but the records are labeled as ‘Third Young Master’. Also, Hua Ying-Long made many phone calls to this ‘Third Young Master’ on the days leading up to the match. I suspect that the person behind Hua Ying-Long isn’t the Xu family but somebody else,” analyzed Xue Ren-Yang in a deep voice.

Ye Fan just laughed and shook his head.

He was very calm, as if all of this was within his expectations.

“Hmm? Dragon Master, you mean you knew all about this already? Or that you know who this Third Young Master behind Hua Ying-Long is?” asked Xue Ren-Yang puzzledly when he saw Ye Fan’s reaction.

Ye Fan gently sipped his tea and said, “Do I know him? Of course I know him. If you really want to talk about it, I’m this Third Young Master’s father.”

As the saying goes, the eldest brother was like a father!

Since Ye Fan was the eldest in his generation, then all his younger cousins had to treat him like their father.

“Wha-? You’re...you’re his father?”

Xue Ren-Yang’s eyes grew even wider.

Did Dragon Master have children already?

Third Young Master?

Did that mean Ye Fan had at least three children?

But Ye Fan didn’t explain anything to Xue Ren-Yang. He just gave instructions, “Find the phone number and give him a call. It’s been ten years, I think it’s time to chat with him.”

Ye Fan’s cold laughter echoed in the night.

Many miles away.

A young man was dressed in an expensive long robe inside a luxurious bungalow. His eyes were bright and his brows were thick. He seemed to have just come out from a bath and his hair was still slightly wet.

He was seated on the sofa with a glass of red wine as he quietly waited.

A blonde haired girl was in his arms, snaking herself around his body.

"It's been so long, surely there's a result already. Why isn't this Hua Ying-Long calling me yet? Could something have happened?"

The young man frowned and started to get impatient. He pushed the girl in his arms away and said in a low voice, "Baco, call Long and ask him how's things in Yanjing."

"It's already been a day. Why hasn't he called me yet?" grumbled the man.

But just after he said this, his phone started ringing.

"Young Master, it's a call from Long. Looks like Yanjing is settled!" His subordinate took a look and quickly smiled and passed the phone to the young man.

The young man's heart felt less worried no.

He took the phone call and asked in a low voice, "Long, how is it? Did everything go smoothly? From today onwards, you have to guard Yanjing well for me. I'm going to make Yanjing into my back garden! No other

power is allowed to touch it!”

“Oh, is that so?” A faint laughter came through the phone. The young man shuddered and his brows frosted over.

“Hmm? You’re not Long. Who are you? Why do you have Long’s phone? Tell me, who are you?!”

After the slight shock, the young man regained his composure.

His expression was stern and his voice was icy.

“Why, Qi-Tian, after not seeing each other for ten years, you can’t even recognize your father’s voice?”

Boom.

It was as if thunder had struck.

The Third Young Master of the Chu family, Chu Qi-Tian, felt like a blast had gone off in his head.

He immediately leapt up from the sofa in shock.

“Chu Tian-Fan, it’s you! You’re Chu Tian-Fan!” roared Chu Qi-Tian.

Ye Fan continued to laugh quietly. "I just knew you could recognize your father's voice."

"Shut up! You're an unwanted son of the Chu family, a bastard of lowly birth and you dare to say such rude things to me? You must be tired of living!" Chu Qi-Tian almost died from being angry when he heard what Ye Fan said.

"The eldest brother is like a father. I'm your eldest cousin, so I'm your dad too. But this idiot son of mine is really not filial at all, sending trash after trash to assassinate me. Killing your father and murdering your brother is something that only animals do. I've not seen you for ten years and you've become an animal? Qi-Tian?" Ye Fan shook his head and laughed.

"Why you..." Chu Qi-Tian was furious. He had always been doted on by everyone and had never been insulted like this before.

He was now being insulted by a lowly bastard and he was fuming.

But Chu Qi-Tian soon calmed back down.

He scoffed. "Chu Tian-Fan, it's been so many years, but you're still so sharp tongued. But I wonder – when the bastard of the Chu

family dies at my feet, will you still be so cocky?"

"I'm afraid you won't have the chance to see that. But I can show you what your trusted assistant looked like when he died at my hands."

Ye Fan laughed faintly.

Then Chu Qi-Tian's phone vibrated.

A photo had been sent over.

Chu Qi-Tian opened it to find that it was a photo of Hua Ying-Long's dead body.

His expression was filled with fear and his eyes were still wide open.

His deep black eyes stared at Chu Qi-Tian blankly through the phone screen like he was a vengeful ghost.

But Chu Qi-Tian shuddered and flung his phone away in fright.

Chu Qi-Tian had caused the deaths of many people, but his subordinates did all the dirty work.

A bloody and horrific looking photo like that was very traumatizing to a rich young man

who never saw such things in his life.

And worse still, the dead man in the photo was one of Chu Qi-Tian's most trusted men.

They were still talking to one another a few days ago, and now he as gone forever!

"What's wrong? Qi-Tian, did you get a shock? You're still a child after all and you can't even stand the sight of blood. What a disgrace," came Ye Fan's mocking laughter again.

But Chu Qi-Tian couldn't remain calm anymore. He picked the phone up and roared at Ye Fan, "Bloody hell, you actually killed Long? You little bastard, how dare you kill him? Just you wait, I will hack you to pieces! And I'll use your dead body as a sacrifice to Long's soul!"

Chu Qi-Tian clenched his fists tightly as his menacing words echoed throughout the bungalow.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Is that so? You’ve said that for ten years now. And what happened? I’m still talking to you in one good piece, while you have lost one shoulder. It’s been proven time and again that your dad is your dad after all! The phrase about your eldest brother being like your father is real after all!” Ye Fan laughed merrily and hung up.

But Chu Qi-Tian was so angry that his veins were bulging.

“Chu Tian-Fan, you’re forcing my hand! Next time, I’m going to make sure you’re nothing but bones and ashes!”

Chu Qi-Tian angrily smashed his phone against the floor and stepped hard on it.

“Check this carefully! Where’s his signal coming from? Lock his position down right now! I’m going to send an order to the Dark World and spend \$10 billion to make sure he dies!” roared Chu Qi-Tian. Ye Fan’s provoking words had certainly ignited the fury in Chu Qi-Tian.

He even wanted to put up a reward for the Dark World in the west to kill Ye Fan.

“Third Young Master, don’t be angry. Why get so worked up over an exiled son of the Chu family?” advised an old man by the side.

“Long has been with me for 13 years! And he got killed just like that? Tell me, how am I supposed to stay calm?” snapped Chu Qi-Tian coldly.

“Third Young Master, what I mean is that you should calm down before making a decision, and to plan before taking action. Is it worth spending \$10 billion just to kill off a country boy? Perhaps we have a better choice.”

“What do you mean?” asked Chu Qi-Tian as his deep eyes looked at the old man.

“Third Young Master, if I remember correctly, Hua Ying-Long’s father is one of the three greatest swordsmen of Japan. If we send this photo of how terribly his son died to him, what reaction do you think he would have?” The old man’s eyes were scheming and his expression was icy. “When that happens, we won’t need to do anything and someone would help us to kill off this bastard of the Chu family.”

These cold words echoed through the room.

After a moment, Chu Qi-Tian began to laugh too.

“HAHA! It’s really a blessing in disguise after all. Chu Tian-Fan, you thought you broke a shoulder of mine when you killed Hua Ying-

Long? But you're actually digging your own grave!!"

The next day.

The plane that Ye Fan was taking took off when the sun rose.

Xue Ren-Yang and the rest sent him off and Ye Fan's trip to Yanjing had come to an end.

After he left, many people in Yanjing breathed a sigh of relief.

"We've finally sent off this big shot..."

While some were relieved, some were disappointed.

Nobody noticed that there was a lady looking out from the room of her window somewhere in Yanjing.

"Hmm? Didn't she agree to pick me up? Why isn't she picking up the phone?"

The few hours on the plane went by quickly.

Jianghai International Airport was bustling

with activity and there were many people inside.

Ye Fan stood at the exit and called more than ten times, but none of them got through.

In the end, he texted Qiu Mu-Cheng and took a cab back himself.

It was nearly noon time by the time he arrived in Yunzhou.

Ye Fan went to the office to look for her, but Qiu Mu-Cheng wasn't in.

"Could Mu-Cheng have gone home?"

The two places that Qiu Mu-Cheng always went to was home and the office.

If she wasn't in the office, then Ye Fan had to look for her at home.

"Ye Fan! You useless bum! So you actually remembered to come home! You've left for so many days! It's very fun to spend our Mu-Cheng's money on having fun elsewhere, isn't it? I don't know why Mu-Cheng likes you so much and refuses to get a divorce and find someone else. Why are you still standing there? Hurry up and cook for us!"

When Ye Fan got home, Han Li and Qiu Lei were both soaking their feet.

When Han Li saw that Ye Fan was back, she started ordering him about like a dog.

Before Ye Fan could even catch his breath, she had ordered him to cook already.

"Where's Mu-Cheng? Is she at home?" asked Ye Fan as he ignored everything that Han Li said.

"Why is it your business if Mu-Cheng is home or not? Why, you want to curb my Mu-Cheng's freedom? Stop yapping away and cook lunch! And wash these clothes too! You'd better scrub the floors, the windows and the furniture too, the family doesn't feed a useless fellow. Oh and pour away this water and get us another tub," instructed Han Li without stopping.

She didn't even look at Ye Fan.

The opening ceremony of the company had caused such a big commotion, but Han Li and Qiu Lei didn't think it would have anything to do with Ye Fan.

After all, if Ye Fan was really that capable, why would he lower himself to become a live-in son-in-law?

It wasn't easy to change the prejudice they had cemented over the past three years.

And so to Han Li and Qiu Lei, Ye Fan was still their useless and cowardly son-in-law.

"Is Mu-Cheng home or not?" asked Ye Fan again, ignoring Han Li's instructions once more.

Han Li immediately flew into a rage.

"Are you bloody deaf? I told you to pour away the water for our feet, didn't you hear me? You've gone away for a few days and you've become rebellious now? You're not going to listen to what we say anymore?! Hurry up and get rid of the water!" shouted Han Li furiously.

BAM!

Immediately after Han Li finished speaking, Ye Fan clenched his fists and his eyes were cold as he marched over to kick the basin that Han Li and Qiu Lei were soaking their feet in.

There was a loud sound as the plastic basin fell apart and the filthy water got all over Han Li and Qiu Lei.

Their faces, nostrils and even their mouths

had filthy water on them!

“You...you...”

“You useless idiot, what are you trying to do?!”

Both husband and wife were stunned.

They never thought that this useless fellow would dare to kick the filthy water in their faces!

What was he trying to do?

Was he staging a revolt?

“If you don’t want to die, then you’d better bloody answer me truthfully right now! Where is Mu-Cheng?”

She thought that Ye Fan would shut up and listen to her after she threw a fit.

But Ye Fan didn’t shrink back and even shouted coldly at her instead.

That icy tone of voice felt like thunder had crashed upon them.

His imposing stance made their old faces pale from fright.

They stood there and were too frightened to utter a single word.

“SPEAK!”

Ye Fan kicked a chair and the long chair that Han Li and Qiu Lei often sat on was sent flying and broke into pieces after it crashed into the wall.

Han Li and Qiu Lei shuddered in terror and finally replied him, “Mu...Mu-Cheng didn’t... come home.”

“She actually took leave today, and it seemed...it seemed like she was going somewhere. But then a...a phone call came in and she left in a hurry,” replied Han Li as she stuttered over her words.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Why didn't you just say so earlier? Why did you have to make me force it out of you?!"
Ye Fan roared before leaving again.

He left behind a mess on the floor and two wet old folks.

The cold water trickled down their faces and dripped onto the floor.

Han Li and Qiu Lei were still in shock even after a long time.

They found it hard to accept that the useless bum who was usually very compliant had actually shouted at them.

And he had even kicked the basin they used to wash their feet.

The iciness that emanated from Ye Fan earlier made him seem like a ferocious tiger ready to eat them up.

The old couple could still feel chills running down their spine.

"Is this...is this still Ye Fan?"

But it wasn't Ye Fan's fault that he became so jumpy.

After all, Qiu Mu-Cheng agreed to come and

pick him up from the airport, but she didn't come and he couldn't get through to her phone.

He started worrying about whether something had happened Qiu Mu-Cheng.

Ye Fan asked Han Li and Qiu Lei a simple question several times but they refused to answer him properly.

This was about his wife's safety, so it was only natural for Ye Fan to become anxious!

If it was someone else, Ye Fan would have kicked him off a building by now.

But he only kicked a wash basin, so he already being kind.

"A phone call made Mu-Cheng leave in a hurry, so it must be something very urgent. But it's been a few hours already, why didn't she pick up the phone? I hope nothing bad has happened." Ye Fan had a bad feeling in his heart.

Eventually, he was so worried that he called Han. "Han, check where Mu-Cheng has gone to. I need to know in ten minutes!"

At Haiyuan Restaurant.

The table in a private room was filled with delicious dishes, but sadly, nobody was eating them.

The air in the room was so heavy, it was difficult to breathe.

It felt like a battle could break out at any time!

“Mu-Cheng, aren't you going to reconsider? It's Mr Wang's first time in Yunzhou, so why don't you let him have that piece of land on my account? You can take it as making a friend.”

The person who was speaking was a fairly good looking man.

He wasn't too old and was pretty close to Qiu Mu-Cheng's age.

His looks were above average too.

He was now in a smart looking suit and smiling while talking to Qiu Mu-Cheng.

That's right. This was Qiu Mu-Qi, Old Master Qiu's eldest grandson.

Sitting next to him was Wang Sheng-Tian,

the director in charge of Shuntian Industries' Yunzhou office, and he was also Qiu Mu-Qi's classmate and good friend while they were studying abroad.

"Qiu Mu-Qi, how could you say something like that? What do you take Mu-Cheng as? An idiot? Your cousin spent \$300 million to buy that land and you're telling her to sell it for \$100 million? What about the remaining \$200 million? You're paying for it? Or you're making her suffer the loss?" questioned Su Qian angrily before Qiu Mu-Cheng could say anything. She couldn't hold it in anymore.

After Mufan Real Estate opened for business and the mayor of Yunzhou came by the opening ceremony personally, their business had been doing tremendously well for the past month.

They had clinched many deals and most of their partners had come knocking on their door to ask to work together. Even if the profit margin was small, they were willing to work with Mufan Real Estate.

In just half a month, Mufan Real Estate's assets added up to several times more than Qiushui Logistics.

But of course, a lot of the money used were low interest loans from the bank.

Mufan Real Estate was a star company in the market and its future looked bright, so there were many banks fighting to loan them money.

Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't have to worry about cashflow at all.

When things got busier and busier in the office, Qiu Mu-Cheng got Su Qian in as her assistant.

They were old friends and got along in terms of temperament, so they worked well together too.

For the discussion today, Qiu Mu-Cheng brought Su Qian along as well.

"Haha! At the end of the day, it's about the price. Mu-Cheng, Mr Wang has already said that we can negotiate the price. If you're not willing to let go at \$100 million, we can add on another \$10 or \$20 million."

"Besides, Shuntian Group is a huge corporation from Zhonghai. We've got to set our sights further. You might seem to make a loss by letting Mr Wang have this piece of land at \$300 million, but you'd have made a friend at the same time."

"Listen to me and let Mr Wang have it at

\$100 million. Treat it as doing me a favor. I know you've fallen out with the Qiu family not too long ago, but if you do me this favor, then I'll settle the Qiu family for you. I'll get Grandpa to forgive you," said Qiu Mu-Qi as he filled Qiu Mu-Cheng's cup with tea.

But Su Qian nearly threw a fit when she heard this.

"Qiu Mu-Qi! All the members of the Qiu family just love bullying Mu-Cheng, don't they?! Are you seriously treating Mu-Cheng as an idiot? Do you a favor?! Even if you sell your family away, you won't get \$200 million. How dare you tell Mu-Cheng to do you a favor worth \$200 million?" snapped Su Qian angrily.

"Su Qian, I was nice to you because you're friends with Mu-Cheng. Don't make me turn nasty now. I'm talking to my cousin, so it's no place for you to talk," said Qiu Mu-Qi coldly as his eyes turned icy.

"Enough!" Qiu Mu-Cheng finally broke her silence.

"Mufan Real Estate spent a lot of money to buy this piece of land and I'm not letting anyone have it. Even if you offered \$1 billion, I won't let go of it. That's my stand. So I don't want to talk about this piece of land

anymore, you can give it up," said Qiu Mu-Cheng firmly. Her voice was authoritative and did not allow for any negotiation.

"Ha! Mu-Cheng, well said! Some people just love bullying their relatives. They'll take your profits to butter up to others. They really think everyone is an idiot," laughed Su Qian happily when she saw how tough Qiu Mu-Cheng was.

Qiu Mu-Qi's expression instantly turned cold. "Mu-Cheng, so you're saying this is no longer negotiable? You won't even do your cousin a favor?"

Qiu Mu-Cheng replied coldly, "I'm sorry, there's nothing I can do."

"You..."

Qiu Mu-Qi's expression darkened from anger and finally he decided to stop being nice to Qiu Mu-Cheng. "Mu-Cheng, you'd better think it through carefully. If you give it up now, you can still get \$100 million. If you refuse, then we have plenty of ways to make sure that piece of land rots in yours hands. We'll make sure Mufan Real Estate makes losses on it forever!"

"Oh, really? I'll be looking forward to that." Qiu Mu-Cheng merely chortled and seemed

unafraid of Qiu Mu-Qi's threat.

"Fine! Mu-Cheng, don't regret this! You've offended both myself and Mr Wang, and you can't bear the consequences of doing this. Just you wait! Sheng-Tian, let's go!" scoffed Qiu Mu-Qi as he got up and left.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Get lost! Go as far away as possible! Bunch of assholes who only know how to take without giving!” Su Qian was still yelling away even though Qiu Mu-Qi and Wang Sheng-Tian had already left.

“Mu-Cheng, your cousin is really ridiculous. He wants to buy a \$300 million piece of land for just \$100 million? That’s as good as just snatching it from you! He thinks you’re still a pushover!” Su Qian grumbled on Qiu Mu-Cheng’s behalf as she thought of what happened earlier and was still angry about it.

But Qiu Mu-Cheng remained calm.

She poured herself a cup of wine and drank it down.

“He’s just trying to use someone powerful to bully me. He was hoping to use Shuntian Group’s powerful background to make me give in. Moreover, after I fell out with the Qius, Qiushui Logistics suffered and investigation and Grandpa fell ill, so he must hate me to the core. He’s just making use of Shuntian Group to pressurize me.”

Qiu Mu-Cheng shook her head and spoke calmly, but these calm words sounded so sad and self-deprecating.

She thought that the Qiu family would learn

their lesson and behave themselves.

But she was wrong.

After dealing with one Qiu Mu-Ying, she had to deal with a Qiu Mu-Qi.

“Grandpa, Grandpa, why do you want to make my life so miserable?” Qiu Mu-Cheng laughed bitterly and just poured herself another glass.

“Exactly. The Qiu family nearly collapsed after that opening ceremony, and your uncle and others were even thrown into jail.”

“I thought that the Qiu family would really collapse this time. But Qiu Mu-Qi came back and actually managed to revive the Qius’ businesses singlehandedly. In the past, the Qiu family had the help of Hongqi Group. Now they have Shuntian Group. With these backers around, your cousin is going to be able to do whatever he wants.”

Su Qian couldn’t help but sigh when she thought about the huge ups and downs that the Qiu family went through recently.

“I have to say that this Qiu Mu-Qi is quite formidable. He knew that he couldn’t possibly save the Qiu family by his own strength even after returning to China. So he

made use of his connections and actually got his classmate to set up a branch office in Yunzhou. This Shuntian Industries is mainly into real estate, and it's obvious that this is a direct attack on you, Mu-Cheng. We're going to face tough times ahead," said Su Qian worriedly.

Su Qian had heard all about how Qiu Mu-Cheng had gained the favor of Mayor Wu and he had even given her a pair of couplets personally on the day of the opening ceremony.

But if Mufan Real Estate and Shuntian Group ended up clashing head on, it was hard to say which side Mayor Wu would be on.

To Su Qian, Qiu Mu-Cheng's company was doing well in Yunzhou only because Mayor Wu favored the company.

Without the help of Mayor Wu, there was no way Mufan Real Estate could compete with a much more powerful corporation like Shuntian Group.

"It'll be fine. We're running a legal business and we don't have to be afraid of anyone. I don't think they'd really dare to do anything over the line in broad daylight."

Qiu Mu-Cheng clenched her fists and looked

like she wasn't going to admit defeat.

Previously when Qiu Mu-Ying joined hands with Hongqi Group, she didn't succeed in bringing Qiu Mu-Cheng down.

Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't think Qiu Mu-Qi and Shuntian Industries could bring her down either.

She had already gone through the toughest part.

So now, Qiu Mu-Cheng wasn't afraid anymore.

"Oh no! It's already past 12 noon. Ye Fan must be so anxious, I said I'd pick him up from the airport." Qiu Mu-Cheng looked at her watch and suddenly remembered that Ye Fan was returning today. She didn't care about eating and wanted to leave.

Su Qian immediately pulled her right back. "Look at how anxious you are. I thought something terrible had happened."

"It's just that country bumpkin husband of yours is coming back, right? He's got legs, he can get home himself. Why bother picking him up yourself? Besides, he reached Jianghai in the morning, right? It's already past 12 so he's probably already home and

doesn't need you to pick him. You can just sit here and eat and drink with me," grinned Su Qian.

"What? Qianqian, you remembered this? Why didn't you remind me?" said Qiu Mu-Cheng angrily.

Even if Ye Fan didn't say anything about her standing him up, he would definitely be disappointed.

"Why should I remind you? Ye Fan is just a useless bum, why should my Mu-Cheng bother to pick him up?"

Su Qian clearly remembered this matter and purposely didn't remind Qiu Mu-Cheng about it.

"You...I'll deal with you later!"

Qiu Mu-Cheng couldn't be bothered with Su Qian. She picked up her bag to leave and was going to call Ye Fan to explain things to him.

Pak...

But before Qiu Mu-Cheng reached the door, someone pushed it open from outside.

A burly man stank of alcohol and couldn't

even walk steadily as he came in holding a bottle of wine.

“Xiaofang, come and drink with me, come... after we’re done, then I’m going to give you an enjoyable time...” the burly man started talking dirty.

Su Qian pinched her nose and looked disgusted. “Hey, big guy, you’ve walked into the wrong room. There’s no Xiaofang here, go elsewhere.”

“Hmm? Wrong...wrong room?”

The burly man walked unsteadily and the stench of alcohol on him was terrible. He couldn’t even talk properly.

He opened his eyes and looked at Qiu Mu-Cheng and Su Qian.

He was clearly taken by Qiu Mu-Cheng’s beauty after seeing her.

A lecherous smile appeared on his face. “I...I did walk into the wrong room. But...but you girls look...prettier than Xiaofang. Come... come...ladies, drink with me...”

The man laughed and stretched his hand out to pull Qiu Mu-Cheng into his arms.

“Let go! If you don’t let go, I’m calling the cops!”

Qiu Mu-Cheng kept struggling but that drunk man refused to let go.

PIANG!

Su Qian was frantic and smashed a bottle of wine on the drunk man’s head.

There was a smashing sound as the bottle broke into pieces. The liquor and his blood started flowing down his body.

This sudden attack made the drunk man shiver and sober up a little.

He touched his face and found blood on his hand.

“You...you dare...to hit me?” said the man in disbelief.

Su Qian picked up another bottle from the table and looked ready to attack. “Get lost! If you don’t get lost, I’ll hit you again! Get out!”

After Su Qian shrieked at him, the drunk man actually left. Nobody knew if he was really frightened of being hit or afraid that he might die from excessive blood loss.

“You stupid bitches, just...just you wait! Since you dare to hurt me...then you can forget about leaving Haiyuan Restaurant...”

The man left them with these threatening words and clutched his head as he left.

Su Qian was still trembling in fear after the drunk man left. She had been pretty traumatized.

Qiu Mu-Cheng snapped out of her fright faster and dragged Su Qian out of the room.

“Qianqian, let’s quickly leave this place.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Running was the best thing to do right now.

They were just two weak women, so if that drunk man called more people to deal with them, they weren't going to be able to handle it.

So Qiu Mu-Cheng couldn't wait for Su Qian to snap out of her trauma and just dragged her out.

But before Su Qian and Qiu Mu-Cheng could make it to the door, someone was already blocking it.

"What...what are you trying to do? I'm warning you, I'm...I'm going to call the police..."

When a dozen burly men came towards them, Su Qian and Qiu Mu-Cheng were both pale in the face.

Qiu Mu-Cheng pulled her phone out and looked like she was about to call the police.

She thought that it would scare them off.

But she was wrong!

PAK!

One of the men slapped the phone out of

Qiu Mu-Cheng's hands.

The phone crashed to the floor and the screen was smashed.

"Bloody hell, you injured our bro and WE didn't call the police, but you two girls want to scare us instead?" a skinny man shouted away angrily.

The man who had his head smashed by Su Qian earlier had a simple bandage around his wound and was helped into the room.

"Bro, these two bitches tried to run, but I got everyone to block their way."

"Good job," nodded Wang Da-Li as he reeked of alcohol. His expression turned cold as he glared at Qiu Mu-Cheng and Su Qian.

"You two look so gentle and frail, but you're really vicious. I, Wang Da-Li, have been around in Yunzhou for a few decades and it's the first time I've been smashed on the head by a woman. Tell me, what are you going to do about it?" asked Wang Da-Li threateningly.

The main area of the restaurant was already in chaos.

All the customers quickly went as faraway

as possible, afraid that they might be implicated as they looked on pitifully at whoever was going to be the victim.

But nobody noticed that there were two men in suits in a corner of the second floor happily chatting and drinking away as they leisurely sat at their table to watch a good show.

Of course, these two were Qiu Mu-Qi and Wang Sheng-Tian who had supposedly left in a huff earlier.

"Mu-Qi, who is this Wang Da-Li that you've hired?"

Qiu Mu-Qi drank a mouthful of wine and quietly replied, "He's just a gangster. He's never killed anyone, but he's gone around beating people up a lot. He's quite famous in this area."

"Oh? Aren't you afraid this Wang Da-Li really scares your cousin too much? Will your Grandpa spare you if that happens?" Wang Sheng-Tian put some food in his mouth and smiled and laughed as he looked at how terrified Qiu Mu-Cheng and Su Qian looked.

"Humph, she was being heartless first, so how could she blame me for being like this to her? For as long as she doesn't hand that

piece of land over, I'll make sure she doesn't live in peace. Today is just the beginning."

"As for my Grandpa's side, Qiu Mu-Cheng has already been chased out of the family. She was the one who got the family into hot soup before this, so my uncles and grandfather hate her so much now. They wouldn't blame me for doing this," replied Qiu Mu-Qi coldly.

"Then what about your uncle and her husband?" Wang Sheng-Tian continued to just ask casually.

"Ha, those jokers?" Qiu Mu-Qi immediately burst out laughing. "They're just a bunch of clowns."

"Mu-Cheng parents are both pieces of trash who are just waiting to die. Her husband is even more useless. You don't know, right? This cousin of mine married a live-in husband, and he's a low class fellow from the village."

"Oh? So out of all of them, only your cousin looks decent?" Wang Sheng-Tian started laughing contemptuously.

"I'll just put it this way. Even if Wang Da-Li sleeps with Qiu Mu-Cheng tonight, that useless bum won't even dare to let out a

fart.” Qiu Mu-Qi laughed viciously and knocked back a glass of beer.

Wang Sheng-Tian just smiled and didn't say anything as he continued looking at what was happening downstairs.

Now he knew why Qiu Mu-Qi had no qualms about driving his cousin into a corner.

Qiu Mu-Cheng was backed by a bunch of trash.

Since they were only up against a weak woman, they didn't have to worry about anything.

“Qianqian, what do we do now? These people are clearly not friendly. Why don't you find a chance to escape and look for Ye Fan? He'll definitely find a way to save me,” said Qiu Mu-Cheng fearfully as she could feel the ferocious stares from Wang Da-Li and the rest of his men.

“Good god, Mu-Cheng, what is wrong with you? What's the point of looking for that useless bum? Did you think he could get anyone here? Or bring money here? He's just a useless fellow and you're placing your hopes on him? I seriously can't understand

what's going through your mind."

Su Qian was speechless after hearing what Qiu Mu-Cheng said.

She figured that Qiu Mu-Cheng was babbling nonsense because she was too scared.

She couldn't count on Qiu Mu-Cheng, so she had to count on herself now.

Su Qian looked at Wang Da-Li.

"You just want money, right? That injury won't cost more than \$1,000 to treat. I'll give you \$5,000! Enough?" scoffed Su Qian as she took a wad of cash out and gave it to Wang Da-Li.

"Ha! \$5,000? You crazy bitch, did you think that's enough? You hurt my bro, so you'd better come up with at least \$10k or you're not going anywhere!" said one of his men with a cold smile.

But after he said that, Wang Da-Li kicked him to one side.

"Get out! You stupid idiot, don't you know how to ask for money? You mean my head is only worth \$10k?!"

Wang Da-Li reprimanded his subordinate,

then turned back to Qiu Mu-Cheng and Su Qian. "You can go out in one good piece, but you have to give me \$300,000 each. Otherwise, you can forget about walking out of Haiyuan Restaurant!"

What?

"\$300,000 each? Isn't that \$600,000 in total? You might as well rob a bank!" Su Qian was so angry she shouted back at him.

"Why? Not willing? Or you don't have the money?"

Wang Da-Li frowned and his men also stared much more icily at the two women in front of them.

After a moment, Wang Da-Li laughed. "Of course, it's not as if there's no other alternative. If you don't have the money, then you two can stay here and drink with me, and we could also exchange pillow talk if you like."

"HOHO!"

"Bro, that's a great idea!"

While they all laughed merrily, some of them actually went forward to pull Qiu Mu-Cheng and Su Qian over.

"You assholes! Let go of me! How dare you!" shouted Su Qian in fear.

At this moment, a man rushed through the crowd and pushed away the men pulling at Su Qian and Qiu Mu-Cheng, then stood in front of the two women to protect them.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Yang, why are you here?"

Su Qian was instantly delighted to see her own elder brother, Su Yang, appear.

She immediately hid behind him like a frightened little girl and started whining, "Yang, they bullied me! I don't care, you must take revenge for me! Teach them a good lesson!"

"Shut up!" Su Yang glared at his troublemaking younger sister. "You terrible girl, you only know how to make trouble for me! If I didn't happen to be having a business meeting here, do you know what could have happened to you?"

"I..." Su Qian hung her head and didn't dare to speak.

"Enough, just stay here and don't make anymore trouble!" Su Yang chided her with a stern face.

Then he turned to Wang Da-Li and smiled. "Hello, how do I address you?"

Wang Da-Li ignored his question and looked unhappily at Su Yang. "Who are you? You're dressed pretty nicely. What, trying to be a hero here? I'm warning you, this is not a movie, so if you're trying to save these

damsels in distress, you're going to die horribly! If you know what's good for you, then get lost. These two women injured me, so if I don't teach them a lesson today, how am I, Wang Da-Li, going to face my brothers? They'll all laugh at me!"

Wang Da-Li couldn't be bothered to beat around the bush with Su Yang and just told him to get lost.

Su Yang's face paled a little, but he still had a bright smile on his face.

He took a card out from his bag and passed it to Wang Da-Li.

"Mr Wang, my name is Su Yang and I'm the GM of Yuanshan Group. My father is Su Yuan-Shan and he's quite well-known in Yunzhou too. My younger sister didn't realize how hard she hit you, so as her brother, I'll compensate you on her behalf. This card has \$300,000 on it, so you can use it to cover your medical expenses. I hope that you can do us a favor and drop this matter," said Su Yang with a placating smile.

But Wang Da-Li just raised an eyebrow. "Oh my my, I was wondering who it was. \$300,000 without hesitation, how generous. So you're the son of the Su family. But Young Master Su, you can't bully me just because

you're rich and influential, you know. I agreed to \$1 million with your younger sister just now, but you're trying to chase me away with just \$300,000? Aren't you going too far now?"

"Nonsense! It wasn't \$1 million just now! Yang, don't listen to him spout nonsense, I didn't agree to that!" Su Qian became anxious when she heard what Wang Da-Li said.

Su Yang was also equally unhappy.

He thought that Wang Da-Li might back down a little after finding out who he was.

Instead, Wang Da-Li became even more demanding and wanted \$1 million now.

"Mr Wang, this is not the way to earn money. Do me a favor and we'll close this matter with \$300,000. If this matter blows up, you won't even get this \$300,000," said Su Yang coldly.

"Is that so?" Wang Da-Li laughed coldly. His expression suddenly turned cold and he kicked Su Yang in the stomach.

"Bloody hell, I earn money this way, what can you do about that? Do you a favor? Who do you think you are?! Trying to pressurize me

with Su Group? You think you're the only one with background? Even if your father were here, I'd kick you anyway! Nobody is going to rescue these two women today," spat Wang Da-Li angrily. After kicking Su Yang, he told his men to bring Qiu Mu-Cheng and Su Qian upstairs.

"Yang...Yang, are you alright? I'm sorry, I'm so sorry, it's all my fault..." Su Qian hugged her brother and cried from fright.

Qiu Mu-Cheng was so terrified that she continued to ask Su Qian for her phone so that she could call Ye Fan.

Su Qian nearly went mad when she heard this.

"Mu-Cheng, can you stop making things worse?! If even my brother isn't able to handle this situation, what's the point in calling that useless bum here? Even calling a dog here would be of more use than that cowardly husband of yours, right?" roared Su Qian angrily with bloodshot eyes.

She couldn't believe that her best friend was still so bewitched by that useless husband of hers that she intended to place her hopes in him.

But no matter what Su Qian said, Qiu Mu-

Cheng stood fast in her belief.

She was certain that as long as that man was around, nobody could harm her.

“He said that he won’t let me suffer any harm and I believe him. I believe everything he said before.”

Qiu Mu-Cheng didn’t really know why either, but ever since Ye Fan left for Yanjing, she suddenly realized how much she relied on him.

Whenever Ye Fan was around, no matter how much Qiu Mu-Cheng suffered, things would turn around very quickly and she would gain the upper hand again.

It was so back at the Han family dinner in Jianghai, and it was also the same case with Mufan Real Estate’s opening ceremony.

Even though Qiu Mu-Cheng had no idea how Ye Fan did it, she only knew that as long as he was around, she wouldn’t have to suffer from any storms.

“My god! You’re nuts, you’re really nuts. You’re beyond saving! Have my phone then, call whoever you want! I’m going to see if that useless husband of yours can really save you or not!”

Su Qian didn't know what else to say anymore.

She couldn't be bothered to waste her saliva on Qiu Mu-Cheng and just passed her phone to her.

Qiu Mu-Cheng's phone had been broken by Wang Da-Li's men earlier.

"Why, you two little girls want to call for help? Don't you think it's a little too late to call now?" Wang Da-Li laughed coldly and slapped the phone out of Qiu Mu-Cheng's hand again.

"You stupid bitches, you should be honored that you've actually caught my eye. And you're so unwilling? Since your expressions are so unhappy, I'll slap the unhappiness off your face!" Wang Da-Li lost his patience and yelled as he lifted a hand to slap Qiu Mu-Cheng across the face.

"Mu-Cheng!" screamed Su Qian in shock.

But did it help?

If screaming was of any use, then there was no need for fists in this world.

But just when Wang Da-Li's palm was about to hit Qiu Mu-Cheng's face.

BOOM!

There was a muffled blast behind him.

The doors and windows broke and the glass panels exploded.

An intense gust of wind blew in and sent Wang Da-Li flying as if he had been kicked by someone.

There was another loud noise as he crashed on the wall and knocked several tables and chairs over.

It became deathly silent.

Everyone's gaze turned to look at the entrance.

There was a skinny figure standing straight midst the mess of the restaurant.

The sun shone brightly on the man and cast a spotty shadow on the ground.

"Ye...Ye Fan?"

Qiu Mu-Cheng's eyes instantly widened.

That feeling felt like a ray of light had split the sky open and was illuminating the darkness!

Chapter 532 Did He Fly Here?

“Oh my god! Did he fly here? He’s here so quickly!” Su Qian was so shocked that she started exclaiming. Her mouth was wide enough to fit an apple now.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Su Qian didn't expect Ye Fan to arrive so quickly.

Qiu Mu-Cheng had just attempted to make a call but it hadn't gone through when Wang Da-Li slapped it out of her hand.

If that was the case, then could Ye Fan have actually found Qiu Mu-Cheng by himself?

"This useless fellow cares quite a bit about his wife, huh," thought Su Qian in surprise to herself.

But there were more shocking things to come.

Perhaps she was too frantic, but the moment she realized Ye Fan was here, Qiu Mu-Cheng couldn't help but run over and flung herself into Ye Fan's arms.

"My god! Mu-Cheng, you...you..." Su Qian felt like her eyes were going to pop out of her head.

She never imagined that the proud Qiu Mu-Cheng she knew would actually throw herself at a live-in son-in-law from the village.

So just because he saved her once, she was willing to accept this husband of hers?

Her best friend became emotional a little too easily, right?

But Su Qian had no idea that Qiu Mu-Cheng had lost control not just because Ye Fan had appeared in time to save her from danger, but that she really missed him over the past two weeks.

As the saying goes, absence makes the heart grow fonder!

After being apart for so long, the pent up feelings in Qiu Mu-Cheng's heart had all exploded in this moment.

On the second story of Haiyuan Restaurant.

Upon seeing the sudden turn of events, Qiu Mu-Qi and Wang Sheng-Tian were both surprised, and they couldn't help but frown.

"Mu-Qi, is this man Qiu Mu-Cheng's husband?" asked Wang Sheng-Tian as he looked at the couple embracing.

Qiu Mu-Cheng was so cold and aloof earlier during the negotiation, but now she had become so meek in front of a man. Wang Sheng-Tian was surprised and confused at the same time.

Qiu Mu-Qi was silent for a while. He picked

up his wine glass and knocked it back before smiling coldly, "Indeed, it is."

"But I didn't expect things to become like this. Mu-Cheng must be really desperate for a man, and so she's even willing to throw herself at a useless bum. She's actually happily lowered herself," said Qiu Mu-Qi as he shook his head and spoke with disdain.

As a member of the Qiu family, Qiu Mu-Qi knew all about Qiu Mu-Cheng marriage to Ye Fan.

He had heard that Qiu Mu-Cheng hated Ye Fan and didn't let him touch her for the past three years.

At that time, Qiu Mu-Qi admired this cousin of his for having a backbone and being defiant.

But it seemed like it had turned out to be nothing but a joke.

Qiu Mu-Cheng had actually embraced this useless piece of trash in front of so many people.

Perhaps they had shared the bed many times at home by now.

Qiu Mu-Qi even had a crush on this cousin of

his when he was younger.

He always dreamt of finding a woman as pretty as Qiu Mu-Cheng to be his wife when he grew up.

But now, Qiu Mu-Qi was left with nothing but insults and disgust for Qiu Mu-Cheng.

Downstairs.

Ye Fan looked at the soft and fragrant body in his arms. After a brief moment of surprise, he broke into a smile.

He even ended up chortling.

“Mu-Cheng, it’s been so many years and this is the first time you’ve taken the initiative to hug me. It’s really true that absence makes the heart grow fonder! Why don’t I leave again in a few days? Then when I come back, would you be willing to share the bed with me?”

Ye Fan spoke with no filter at all and didn’t seem the least bit embarrassed about saying such things.

But Qiu Mu-Cheng was so embarrassed that she didn’t know where to hide herself.

She pinched Ye Fan’s waist hard and used

her pretty eyes to glare angrily at Ye Fan.
“You shameless idiot, shut your mouth!”

But while Ye Fan and Qiu Mu-Cheng were happily bickering away, Wang Da-Li wasn't doing too well.

His men helped him up, and his leg was so painful that he could barely stand.

“Attack! All of you, attack! Kill him off! How dare this stupid punk ruin my plans?!” roared Wang Da-Li angrily with bloodshot eyes as he got his men to surround Ye Fan.

“Ye Fan, can you do this or not? If you can't, hurry up and leave with Mu-Cheng! Look for my Dad, he'll find a way to save me!” said Su Qian worriedly as she saw that those burly men had already begun to surround Ye Fan.

The other side had more than a dozen men, so even if Ye Fan were strong, she didn't think he could handle so many people all by himself.

Qiu Mu-Cheng's palms started sweating and she clutched Ye Fan's shirt tightly from worry.

“Mu-Cheng, do you trust me?” asked Ye Fan with a gentle smile as he looked at the woman in his arms.

Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't respond.

Ye Fan continued, "If you trust me, then just sit here quietly and watch. Wait for me to come back."

Ye Fan then pushed Qiu Mu-Cheng's hands aside and made his way towards Wang Da-Li's men.

"My god, Ye Fan, are you tired of living? At least divorce Mu-Cheng first," exclaimed Su Qian as she watched Ye Fan just dash across like a rash young man without even a weapon in hand.

"Just a piece of trash who's overestimated himself." Qiu Mu-Qi and Wang Sheng-Tian were watching from upstairs and scoffed in disdain as they looked at Ye Fan as if he were an idiot.

"Young man, don't be rash!" The other restaurant patrons also felt worried about him.

Everyone watched as Ye Fan entered the crowd.

BAM!

A loud blast was heard.

Ye Fan delivered a punch and after that loud blast, the heavysset muscular man in front of him spewed blood and went flying.

The impact of the punch was carried by his body and he sent another four or five men flying out as well along the way.

One punch!

Just one punch!

There was nobody left in front of Ye Fan.

“Good heavens!” Everyone was taken by surprise.

The subordinates who were still standing were clearly frightened by Ye Fan’s ferocious punch.

“What the fuck?! Why are all of you still standing there?! Whack him! Attack him! Altogether!” shouted Wang Da-Li like a mad man.

But after he said this, Ye Fan took one step forward, then two more steps.

BAM BAM BAM!

A few muffled sounds later, all the burly men had collapsed.

The restaurant was filled with howls of pain.

Only Ye Fan remained standing as he looked down at all of them.

He looked mockingly yet calmly and Wang Da-Li and teased, "Still wanna attack me?"

"I...I...I..." Wang Da-Li was already too stunned to speak.

His face twitched and he couldn't get a word out.

Ye Fan's expression turned cold and he shouted fiercely, "Kneel down!"

BAM!

Ye Fan kicked Wang Da-Li's knees and they gave way, causing him to kneel immediately.

The whole place was deathly silent.

In just the time it took to take a few breaths, Ye Fan had beaten more than ten burly men soundly.

"He's so...strong?" Su Qian's eyelid twitched and she looked at her best friend's live-in husband like she was looking at a ghost.

The others were also stunned into silence.

Only Qiu Mu-Qi was so angry on the second floor that he slammed a fist on the table and the wine in his glass spilled out.

“A bunch of trash! There were more than ten of them and they couldn’t handle a useless live-in son-in-law?” snarled Qiu Mu-Qi with a furious expression on his face.

But he soon regained his composure.

“I’ve actually underestimated this useless bum. But it’s not the end yet.” Qiu Mu-Qi’s eyes were cold as he clenched his fists tightly.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The restaurant was completely silent.

The only sounds were the gentle wind blowing and the groaning of the men sprawled on the floor.

Wang Da-Li was throwing his weight about just moments ago, but now his legs were bleeding and he was kneeling painfully before Ye Fan after being kicked.

But even though he was in this state, Wang Da-Li refused to admit defeat.

He looked at Ye Fan hatefully and viciously as he roared angrily, "You bastard, how dare you hit me?!"

"My Brother Long won't let you off! You've broken one of my legs, so Brother Long will break all your limbs next time! You'll die horribly!" roared Wang Da-Li angrily. His eyes were already bloodshot from the terrible pain.

"Oh, is that the person you're counting on?" Ye Fan's lips twitched slightly and he said in a teasing manner, "If that's the case, then we don't have to wait for next time. I'll give him the chance right now. Call him over, I'll wait here."

Ye Fan then pulled a chair out to sit on.

He also took a teapot from the next table and poured himself a cup of tea.

Wang Da-Li was a little stunned by this.

He didn't expect this young man to be so arrogant.

He wanted him to call for backup?

"You little punk, that's what YOU said. When Brother Long arrives, don't regret it!" Wang Da-Li took up Ye Fan's offer. If he didn't make the phone call, then he'd be disappointing Ye Fan's stupidity.

Wang Da-Li endured the terrible pain and pulled his phone out to call for help.

Su Qian nearly fainted from her anger when she saw this.

"Ye Fan, are you dumb? You even told him to call for backup? What the hell is wrong with you? Others would be afraid of making matters worse, but you seem more than happy to create a disaster," snapped Su Qian angrily. She helped her brother to his feet, then told Qiu Mu-Cheng, "Mu-Cheng, call that live-in husband of yours to hurry up and take this chance to leave."

"There's no need to put ourselves in danger

anymore. Who knows how many more people this Wang Da-Li will call? What if he calls like 50 people or something? Even if that timid husband of yours is strong enough to fight off 10, can he fight off 50 by himself?" Su Qian clearly didn't want to stick around anymore.

The earlier incident already left her traumatized.

Thankfully Qiu Mu-Cheng's husband knew how to fight, otherwise, Su Qian didn't dare to think of what might have happened next.

"That's right, Fan. My sister is right. There's no need to put ourselves in danger for the sake of pride. Come along with us," Su Yang also tried to persuade Ye Fan.

Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't say anything and just looked worriedly at Ye Fan.

Ye Fan waved his hands. "It'll be fine. This is just a small matter, I can settle it. Mu-Cheng, if you're scared, then you can leave with Mr Su first. This Wang Da-Li dared to offend my woman today, so if I don't conclude this matter right now, I'm not going to let it go."

"What the...!"

Su Qian almost fainted when she heard what

Ye Fan said.

A small matter?

His woman?

“Dude, who do you think you are?! Master Er of Yunzhou? Master Ting of Jingzhou? What big words you’ve got! You’re just a penniless live-in son-in-law with no background, so can you stop trying to act like you’re really something? We’d better leave before more people come,” Su Qian tried her best to persuade this narcissistic man who was still calmly drinking tea in the restaurant.

But none of it had any effect on him.

Ye Fan still gave the same reply. He was going to make sure they paid for what they did!

“My god! If you want to die, then go ahead! Mu-Cheng, let’s go. Let’s not bother about this narcissist! He thinks he’s invincible just because he’s got some strength? And now he can’t even think logically?” Su Qian was so angry that her chest was heaving.

Whatever good impression she had of Ye Fan earlier had dissipated again.

But on top of all this, Qiu Mu-Cheng now

refused to leave as well.

“Qianqian, you can leave with your brother first. Ye Fan came here because of me, so I can’t just abandon him here,” said Qiu Mu-Cheng in a low voice.

Su Qian’s eyes immediately widened.

“Mu-Cheng, he’s here to court death and you’re joining him? What the hell? You’re nuts, you’re both nuts! Fine! It’s too bad that I have a best friend like you! Let’s all sit here and wait to die then!”

Since Qiu Mu-Cheng wasn’t leaving, Su Qian felt bad leaving too.

So just like that, Ye Fan and the rest continued to wait quietly in Haiyuan Restaurant.

“How interesting. This couple is really devoted to one another, how touching.” Qiu Mu-Qi sat upstairs and poured himself another glass of beer. He smiled faintly, then knocked back the entire glass.

Back downstairs, Wang Da-Li gave another call to hurry his Brother Long.

“Brother Long, how long will you take? Hurry up or else you won’t see your bro anymore.

Also, bring more people along. This guy knows some martial arts and he's beaten more than ten of my bros already," whined Wang Da-Li into the phone.

After he hung up the phone, he smiled threateningly at Ye Fan.

"Punk, my bro is almost here, you can wait to die!"

VROOOOM!

Just as he said this, there was the sound of roaring engines outside the restaurant.

"Oh my god!"

"So many cars!"

"There must be more than a dozen cars out there."

"Good heavens!"

"How many people is this?!"

The crowd at the entrance to Haiyuan Restaurant went into a frenzy.

Many people looked out when they heard the commotion.

The car doors opened and men swarmed out of the cars like the ocean waves.

Their leader was a muscular man.

It was already winter but he was still wearing a short sleeved shirt.

His exposed arm revealed a dragon and tiger tattoo.

After he got out of the car, he waved to the men behind him and the entire crowd headed for Haiyuan Restaurant.

"Isn't that...isn't that the head of Yunzhou's Dragon Tiger Martial Arts Academy?"

"Oh my god, it's really him!"

"No wonder he can gather so many people."

"This Dragon Tiger Martial Arts Academy is one of the top three academies and they've got the highest membership numbers."

"They've got a few dozen professional coaches at the academy too!"

"If you add on some of the high level members, then they're able to gather like a hundred people!"

“He’s doomed!”

“That young man is going to die today.”

Su Qian’s heart was about to collapse when she heard what the people around them were saying.

She nearly burst out crying when she saw the huge group of people coming in from outside.

She turned and started yelling uncontrollably at Ye Fan, “You dumbass! Instead of leaving, you insisted on staying here to act like you’re really something?! Look at what’s happened now! The head of a martial arts academy is here with so many strong fighters, what are you going to do? Crap! I’ve really been done in by an idiot like you!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Su Qian was filled with nothing but hateful words. She really hated Ye fan now.

If Ye Fan didn't insist on staying, they might have escaped to safety by now.

But now, those gangsters' backers were here!

The four of them might not get away anymore.

"HAHA! Brother Long is here! Punk, just wait to die!"

Wang Da-Li looked at the commotion outside and started laughing maniacally. After snarling at Ye Fan, he started waving and shouting to the ones outside, "Brother Long! I'm here! We're in here!"

The man with a tattooed arm led the men behind him and swarmed the restaurant.

He looked at the mess on the floor and how Wang Da-Li was covered in blood and kneeling on the floor. The man's expression immediately darkened.

"Da-Li, how did you become like this? Tell me, who did this? I want to see which dumbass is tired of living and dared to hurt a brother of Teng Ah-Long!" The man with a

tattooed arm clenched his fists tightly and his eyes were as sinister as ice.

Wang Da-Li immediately cried out, "Bro, it's him!"

"It's that punk over there! He forced me to kneel and he hurt our brothers! You must avenge us!" said Wang Da-Li in a pitiful voice as he pointed towards Ye Fan.

Teng Ah-Long nodded and comforted Wang Da-Li for a while before turning around to look.

A skinny figure was just sitting at a table and drinking tea leisurely.

Ye Fan was looking down at his tea, so Teng Ah-Long couldn't see his face clearly at all.

But that wasn't important.

"Punk, you did all this? Did you think about the consequences when you hurt my brothers? I'm going to break all your limbs today, otherwise there's no need for me to stick around in Yunzhou," Teng Ah-Long's menacing voice resounded.

The malice in his voice made everyone shudder in fear.

“Mr Teng, this is all a misunderstanding. I’ve got \$1 million in this card, you can use it to cover your brothers’ medical expenses. As for my brother here, I hope you can be magnanimous and let him...” Su Yang was worried about Ye Fan and came walking out to offer money instead.

But before he could even finish his sentence, Teng Ah-Long kicked Su Yang aside.

“You hurt my brothers and you think money is enough to settle it? Punk, even the gods won’t be able to save you today!”

“Oh, is that so?”

Just when everyone thought that Ye Fan was dead meat for sure and Qiu Mu-Qi and Wang Sheng-Tian had even opened a bottle of champagne to celebrate, the silent Ye Fan suddenly laughed quietly and looked up at Teng Ah-Long.

The minute Teng Ah-Long saw Ye Fan’s face, he felt his mind explode and his eyes grew wide instantly.

“It’s...it’s you?”

Teng Ah-Long was stunned. He never imagined that Wang Da-Li had actually offended this guy.

Shit!

Was this Wang Da-Li a fucking idiot?

Of all the people, he had to offend this crazy dude?

Teng Ah-Long was so angry that he wanted to kick Wang Da-Li to death now.

It had been quite some time since that incident happened, but Teng Ah-Long would never forget how Ye Fan defeated a few dozen men at the BBQ restaurant.

Two kicks and one punch!

In just a few seconds, all the men wielding metal bats had been beaten soundly by Ye Fan.

The even more terrifying part was that Ye Fan had actually broken a metal bat with one kick!

Teng Ah-Long didn't dare to imagine what would happen if that kick landed on someone instead. He could probably behead someone with that kick, right?

"That's right! Brother Long, that's the guy! He's still just drinking tea and pretending to be calm, so it's obvious that he has no

regard for you! Brother Long, hurry up and finish him off, let him know how amazing our Dragon Tiger Martial Arts Academy is!" Wang Da-Li continued to shout and goad Teng Ah-Long into action.

"Fuck you! You can die by yourself! Don't drag me down with you!" Teng Ah-Long nearly fainted from fright when he heard these words and he marched over to slap Wang Da-Li's face.

A loud smacking sound was heard as Wang Da-Li got slapped hard.

"Brother Long, what are you doing?" Wang Da-Li was confused and felt upset.

But Teng Ah-Long didn't have the time to bother about him. He cursed at him to get lost, then quickly went running back to Ye Fan.

"Sir...sir...why is it...why is it you? Haha...hahaha..." Teng Ah-Long was sweating profusely and all the menacing aura he had earlier was gone. Now he was just standing near to Ye Fan with a placating smile on his face.

"Sir, we're...we're really fated to meet again. Come, let me pour some tea for you. The last time I knocked your skewers over and

I'm still feeling sorry about it. I'll treat you to dinner today."

"Sir, don't try to fight with me for the bill... Where's the boss? Hurry up and get some good wine here! Get some Feitian Maotai here! Only the best Chinese wine matches up to your status, don't you think so?"

"Sir, are you feeling cold? The temperature has dipped again today. Do you want me to get the staff to increase the temperature of the air conditioning?"

Teng Ah-Long continued to smile deferentially as he addressed Ye Fan so politely and warmly. The way he poured tea and served Ye Fan made him look more like one of Ye Fan's underlings, and didn't look aggressive or authoritative like he did earlier.

Everyone was completely stunned by this scene.

"This...what is going on?" Su Qian was rooted to the floor.

Su Yang was sprawled on the floor and his eyes were filled with shock.

Teng Ah-Long's 180 degree change in attitude was truly jaw dropping.

The entire restaurant was silent. Qiu Mu-Qi and Wang Sheng-Tian watched as Teng Ah-Long buttered up to Ye Fan like an obedient little dog and felt like they had just been slapped in the face.

Qiu Mu-Qi felt like his face was burning from the pain.

“What a dumbass! Piece of trash! This Teng Ah-Long is supposed to be the head of a martial arts academy! He looks more like a stupid dog now! Those who don’t know might think that Ye Fan is his dad!”

Teng Ah-Long was supposed to be Qiu Mu-Qi’s trump card, so when he saw how Teng Ah-Long was like a little dog sucking up to its owner, Qiu Mu-Qi was so furious he was going to implode.

“Mu-Qi, it looks like this live-in son-in-law that your cousin married isn’t an ordinary man,” Wang Sheng-Tian sighed quietly.

“Not ordinary my ass! This Ye Fan is a lowly fellow who was born in the village, so how extraordinary can he be? I don’t know what’s wrong with this Teng Ah-Long’s brain! How could he be so polite to a useless bum?!” Qiu Mu-Qi was furious.

But Wang Sheng-Tian consoled him, “Mu-Qi,

don't be so upset. There's still a good show ahead."

"Oh?" Qiu Mu-Qi froze for a moment, then looked at Wang Sheng-Tian. "Sheng-Tian, do you have other ideas?"

"But of course. Let's just wait for the good show! Today, if we don't kill your cousin's family, we're going to at least maim them!" Wang Sheng-Tian smiled coldly, then knocked back a glass of wine in one mouthful!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Inside Haiyuan Restaurant.

It was complete silence.

The men that had come along with Teng Ah-Long were all rooted to the floor in a daze and couldn't understand what was happening at all.

"Brother Long...what are you..." One of the men finally couldn't stand the doubts in his heart anymore and decided to ask.

Teng Ah-Long immediately slapped him across the head.

"What am I what? So much nonsense! Why are all of you just standing there! You blind bats, hurry up and greet Brother Fan!"

After Teng Ah-Long had gone out of his way to make Ye Fan comfortable, he also found out what Ye Fan's name was.

And now he was getting his men to quickly come and greet Ye Fan.

So just like that, those burly men who were pouring into the restaurant so ferociously moments ago had now looked like they were at peace.

They all came up to greet Ye Fan politely,

“Greetings to Brother Fan!”

“Greetings to Brother Fan!”

The ear-deafening voices resounded at the same time.

It shook all of Haiyuan Restaurant.

“Ye Fan, you...you know these people?” Qiu Mu-Cheng asked Ye Fan a little fearfully with shock in her heart.

Ye Fan shook his head. “No, I don’t know them.”

Ye Fan then looked with a puzzled expression at Teng Ah-Long.

“Friend, have we met before?”

What the...

Teng Ah-Long’s expression immediately fell.

He had called Ye Fan ‘Brother Fan’ so politely, but Ye Fan didn’t remember who he was at all.

Teng Ah-Long’s face reddened as he quickly explained, “Brother Fan, have you forgotten? Last month you were at Lehua BBQ and you brought a little lolita with you too. I wanted

to give you a toast but knocked your skewers over.”

“I remember that a few dozen men surrounded you that night, but you defeated all of them in three seconds. You even broke a few metal bats. Brother Fan, your skills are almost godlike and I’ll never forget what I saw that night.”

After Teng Ah-Long explained this, Ye Fan remembered who he was.

“Oh, so it’s you. We’re quite fated after all. The last time you offended my niece, and this time, your subordinate has offended my wife. What are you going to do about this?” replied Ye Fan coldly as he poured himself a cup of tea.

Teng Ah-Long was immediately terrified and hurriedly replied, “Brother Fan, don’t worry, I’ll definitely be accountable to you for this.”

Wang Da-Li immediately froze over when he heard Teng Ah-Long say this.

His heart turned cold in an instant.

When he saw how Teng Ah-Long was so respectful towards Ye Fan, Wang Da-Li already guessed that he might have really offended some big shot this time.

“Bloody hell! Didn’t that damned Qiu Mu-Qi claim this woman had no background and her entire family was a bunch of useless idiots? If he can make Brother Long behave so politely towards him, he’s no useless idiot at all!” grumbled Wang Da-Li in his heart. He couldn’t wait to kick that Qiu Mu-Qi to death now.

How could this Qiu Mu-Qi make him attack the woman of such an impressive man? Wasn’t that clearly getting him into trouble?

“I’m going to die here,” wailed Wang Da-Li in his heart.

Teng Ah-Long was already walking towards him by this time. He glared at Wang Da-Li and shouted angrily, “You bloody bastard, are you tired of living?”

“My martial arts academy is going to end up in trouble because of you! Hurry up and apologize to Brother Fan now! If you don’t settle this matter properly, then Dragon Tiger Martial Arts Academy will no longer have you as a member!” shouted Teng Ah-Long coldly.

Wang Da-Li’s face instantly paled. He grabbed a corner of Teng Ah-Long’s clothes and wailed miserably, “Brother Long, you have to help me, you can’t leave me in the

lurch, right?”

“Go to hell! You created this problem and you want me to clean up your shit after you?”

Teng Ah-Long kicked Wang Da-Li to make him fall at Ye Fan’s feet.

Teng Ah-Long was clearly furious now.

Ye Fan’s tactics were way too incredible. Teng Ah-Long had already ascertained from the very first time they met that Ye Fan was definitely no ordinary person.

Furthermore, on that same day, even the vice-mayor of Yunzhou, Han Dong-Min, had been so respectful towards Ye Fan.

This was not a person that Teng Ah-Long could afford to offend at all.

In the end, Wang Da-Li knelt on the floor with a pained expression on his face as he apologized to Ye Fan.

His legs were already broken from Ye Fan’s kick earlier, so even if he wanted to stand now, he couldn’t.

“Brother...brother Fan, it’s a misunderstanding, it’s all a

misunderstanding. You're a magnanimous person, so can't you let me off this time? Please?" Wang Da-Li shuddered as he begged Ye Fan for mercy.

Ye Fan picked up his teacup and took a small sip. He smiled coldly and said, "Earlier on, you declared you were going to break all my limbs. And now, you want me to let you off after just one simple plea from you? If you were in my shoes, would you agree to it?"

"I...I..." Wang Da-Li's face paled even further. His entire body was trembling but he didn't know how to respond to Ye Fan and his heart was filled with despair.

Judging from what Ye Fan said, he knew that things weren't going to end well today.

"Brother Fan, just go ahead and say it. How do you wish to deal with me? I created this mess, so I will bear the responsibility! It was my fault for listening to the words of others, which caused me to make a bad decision. I admit defeat. No matter what you choose to do, I will not protest or grumble!"

Since he couldn't avoid it, Wang Da-Li had no choice but to accept punishment.

Ye Fan was in no hurry to reply him. He

looked at Qiu Mu-Cheng and asked, "Mu-Cheng, this Wang Da-Li offended you, so how do you want to punish him?"

Qiu Mu-Cheng's face was a little pale. She was a gentle and frail woman after all, so she quietly replied Ye Fan's question, "Ye Fan, why don't we let this go? You've already broken his legs, so he's already been punished."

Ye Fan shook his head. "He's offended my woman, so how could this tiny bit of punishment be enough?"

His voice was cold and Ye Fan's eyes were icy as he spoke again in a fierce tone of voice, "I heard that you wanted my wife and her friends to pay you \$1 million as medical fees? Tell you what, since your Brother Long knows how to behave, I'll do him a favor and not make things too difficult for you. I'll add a zero, and make it \$10 million. I'll give you one month to get \$10 million together, and we'll consider this matter settled. Otherwise, I'm going to break all your limbs!"

Ye Fan's words were cold, and his dominance raged through these words.

Wang Da-Li's eyes were filled with despair and he collapsed to the floor in fright.

“\$10...\$10 million? Brother Fan...are you asking for my entire lifetime’s worth of savings?” Wang Da-Li’s expression was pitiful and his heart was wailing miserably.

His lifetime’s savings and the various properties he owned added up to about \$10 million or so.

Wang Da-Li never thought that just by offending Qiu Mu-Cheng, he had broken a leg and he was now going to lose everything he owned.

“Why, you’re not happy about that?” Ye Fan frowned and asked this question coldly. Wang Da-Li was too frightened to argue back.

He had no choice but to nod and admit defeat!

“Mu-Cheng, let’s go,” Ye Fan called out to Qiu Mu-Cheng and was prepared to go home since this matter was settled.

But just when they got up to leave, a cold laughter rang out from upstairs.

Chapter 536 Admit Defeat



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Mu-Cheng, why are you in such a hurry to leave? Since my cousin-in-law is here, why don't you introduce us?" A faint laughter could be heard from upstairs.

Qiu Mu-Cheng and the rest watched as Qiu Mu-Qi and Wang Sheng-Tian walked down from upstairs.

"What? It's you two! Why haven't you left yet?" snapped Su Qian unhappily as she sounded wary of them.

Qiu Mu-Qi instantly burst out laughing at Su Qian's reaction.

"Miss Su, how very interesting. You don't own this restaurant anyway, so what if we stay or we go? It has nothing to do with you."

"Why, you!" Su Qian didn't know how to respond and her face was livid. She couldn't get any words out at all.

After that, Qiu Mu-Qi ignored Su Qian and looked at Qiu Mu-Cheng. "Mu-Cheng, I heard that this cousin-in-law of mine is from the countryside, and it looks like it's true after all. He's so strong, I suppose it comes from all that farming training he's had since he was a child. He's beaten up so many people and he's even broken the leg of this Mr Wang here. Furthermore, as if beating others up

isn't enough, he's even extorted money out of them. Once the police come and find out about all this, how many years behind bars do you think your useless husband will be sentenced to?"

Qiu Mu-Cheng's face immediately paled. She looked at Qiu Mu-Qi and demanded, "What are you trying to do?"

"Nothing much, I just wanted to drop you a gentle reminder. But then you don't have to worry. This friend of mine here knows the police commissioner here, so as long as you beg my classmate for help, then I can guarantee that your husband will be fine," said Qiu Mu-Qi with a smug smile.

"You don't have to worry about that..."

Ye Fan had just said a few words when Qiu Mu-Qi cut him off with an angry shout, "Shut up! I'm talking to Mu-Cheng, so a useless bum like you shouldn't interrupt us!"

Qiu Mu-Qi was filled with disgust.

To him, Ye Fan was a lowly and cheap person, and didn't even have the right to speak to him.

He considered Ye Fan his cousin-in-law only on account of Qiu Mu-Cheng.

“Hmm?”

Ye Fan's gaze immediately grew cold.

The surrounding air became much heavier instantly.

Teng Ah-Long was smart enough to take several steps back. His heart was filled with pity for Qiu Mu-Qi and Wang Sheng-Tian.

They were definitely courting death by offending Ye Fan!

This Ye Fan was a vicious character and he might even break a steel pipe without any warning.

These two young men were so small, so if they made Ye Fan angry, they might die from just one punch from Ye Fan.

But just at this moment, a commotion started again outside the restaurant.

A group of uniformed cops came pouring into the restaurant.

“What's going on? How dare you get into a fight in broad daylight? Who started this fight? Own up now!” Ren Han's expression was cold as her icy eyes swept the place after she entered the restaurant.

The cold authoritativeness around her was excellent for making criminals shudder inside.

Once they saw that the police were finally here, Qiu Mu-Qi and Wang Sheng-Tian exchanged glances and a sly look overtook their faces.

It was clear that they were the ones who called Ren Han's team to come here.

"Oh no! We're in trouble now! Mu-Cheng, you'd better leave with Ye Fan. My brother and I will explain things to the cops," said Su Qian to Qiu Mu-Cheng quietly. Her face sank when Ren Han and her team arrived.

"Hurry up and leave with him! Ye Fan has injured so many people and he's going to get arrested for sure if he stays here. And he even wanted to extort \$10 million from the other guy! If that Wang Sheng-Tian uses his connections to deal with him, then this live-in husband of yours is going to spend ten years behind bars."

Since Ren Han and the rest were still unclear of what was happening, Su Qian quickly rushed Qiu Mu-Cheng to leave with Ye Fan.

"Oh my, Mu-Cheng, where are you off to? The police are just asking about the situation but

you're not saying anything and you're trying to run off secretly? What's the meaning of this? Are you feeling guilty?" said Qiu Mu-Qi immediately when he spotted them trying to leave. He had kept an eye on them all this while.

In an instant, Ren Han and her team's attention were drawn to Ye Fan and Qiu Mu-Cheng.

"Oh crap. Looks like Ye Fan can't get away this time. Qiu Mu-Qi is determined to do Mu-Cheng's family in."

Su Qian immediately shook her head and despaired.

Of course she could tell that Qiu Mu-Qi had said all those things on purpose.

She even suspected that all of this was masterminded by Qiu Mu-Qi and Wang Sheng-Tian.

That Wang Da-Li wasn't drunk and made a genuine mistake earlier. He was just trying to find a reason to create conflict.

Then after Ye Fan appeared and settled Wang Da-Li, they called the cops and used Ye Fan's safety to threaten Qiu Mu-Cheng so that she would finally give in and sell them

that piece of land.

“Hmm? You again! Do you feel uncomfortable inside if you stay out of trouble for just one day?!”

Enemies often got angry upon meeting each other.

Ye Fan and Ren Han weren't really enemies, but they were always caught in an unpleasant situation.

Now that she ran into Ye Fan again, Ren Han's expression instantly darkened.

Ye Fan smiled at Ren Han and greeted her, “Team Leader Ren, we meet again. It's been a while since I last saw you, how have you been?”

“Enough of your nonsense! Spit it out now! Did you beat up all these people?” Ren Han questioned Ye Fan in a fierce voice.

Ye Fan immediately shrugged, “Team Leader Han, this is a misunderstanding. I just came here to have a meal with my wife and happened to run into this situation. I don't know them and we have no feud, so why should I beat them up? Besides, I'm so skinny and I might not even win in a fight with you, so how could I possibly beat so

many people up?"

CLAP CLAP CLAP!

The sound of applause could be heard.

Qiu Mu-Qi clapped and said, "Punk, you're really good at spinning stories. If I hadn't seen it for myself earlier, I might actually believe your stupid lies."

Qiu Mu-Qi laughed coldly.

"Shut up! Where did this idiot come from? I'm talking to Team Leader Ren, so how dare you interrupt? Aren't you getting lost?" shouted Ye Fan on the spot.

His authoritative and angry voice shocked everyone and made them tremble.

Qiu Mu-Qi was hopping mad. "You...you...you useless bum, how dare you humiliate me!"

Ye Fan couldn't be bothered to look at him and just ignored Qiu Mu-Qi's angry shouts.

"Fine, you little asshole, you forced me to do this! Since that's the case, let me send you on your way to jail."

Qiu Mu-Qi was furious, so he turned to Ren Han and said, "Team Leader Han, all these

people were hurt by this crazy guy. On top of that, he threatened them and made Wang Da-Li pay him \$10 million. These two crimes are enough to keep him behind bars for the next ten years.”

Qiu Mu-Qi had said all these angrily, but Ren Han didn't move.

“Hmm? Team Leader Ren, why are you still standing there? Aren't you going to arrest this fellow?” hurried Qiu Mu-Qi.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

But Ren Han looked at Qiu Mu-Qi like he was an idiot and she shouted coldly at him, "How dare you! Did you think the police belongs to you and we'll arrest anyone you tell us to? Your words alone are not enough for us to make an arrest."

"Team Leader Ren is right. This idiot is just simply accusing me of something that I didn't do and he's trying to frame me. Team Leader Ren, you have to uphold justice for me," said Ye Fan without blushing nor feeling nervous at all.

"Nonsense!" Qiu Mu-Qi's eyes were bulging from anger as he heard Ye Fan twist the truth and put the blame on him instead. "You little punk, the victims are right here! How dare you twist the truth like that? If it really has nothing to do with you, do you dare to question the victims face to face right now?"

Qiu Mu-Qi was sure he could win this idiot here.

Besides, Qiu Mu-Qi was the one speaking the truth.

Surely Ye Fan couldn't turn himself from the bad guy to become the good guy in front of Ren Han, right?

"Why not?" Ye Fan wasn't afraid at all and

even went with Qiu Mu-Qi's proposal.

"What the hell? You really dare to question them? Fine, since you have a death wish, I'll grant you this wish. Team Leader Ren, you just have to listen carefully. I'm going to tear the disguise off this fellow's face!"

Ye Fan's shamelessness had ignited the anger within Qiu Mu-Qi's heart.

Qiu Mu-Qi didn't say anymore and brought Ren Han and her team to Wang Da-Li.

Wang Da-Li was still kneeling on the floor because of this broken leg.

Qiu Mu-Qi walked over and said, "Mr Wang, Team Leader Ren is right here, so you can go ahead and tell her. Ye Fan is just a useless live-in son-in-law, so you don't have to be afraid of him. Just tell her the truth! I'm asking you right now – are the injuries on yourself and your men inflicted entirely by this Ye Fan? Also, did Ye Fan force you into giving him \$10 million earlier?"

Qiu Mu-Qi's icy words echoed through the entire restaurant.

Even though Wang Da-Li hadn't responded yet, everyone was looking at Ye Fan with pity in their eyes.

Su Qian shook her head and sighed.

Even though Ye Fan had beaten these guys up, he wasn't the one who started the trouble, so even if he were charged, it wouldn't be too severe.

The bigger problem was that the \$10 million he demanded earlier was considered extortion.

"Sigh, Mu-Cheng, your husband was really too greedy. If he hadn't demanded for that \$10 million, things wouldn't be so tricky. I think he can't get away with jailtime now," Su Qian sighed heavily.

Qiu Mu-Cheng's palms were breaking out in cold sweat from her worry.

But just when everyone thought that Wang Da-Li would accuse Ye Fan, Wang Da-Li unexpectedly shook his head. "Mr Qiu, what are you talking about? I don't understand."

"Brother Fan and I are so close, so how could he possibly beat myself and my men? As for that \$10 million, that's money that I owe Brother Fan. There's nothing wrong with returning him money that I owe him. How could you say that he threatened me and tried to extort money from me?"

"Instead, you and Mr Wang were the ones who gave us money to bully those two weak women. That's really crossing the line and we can't take this job up. Brother Fan is a brother of mine, so there's no way we can bully Brother Fan's woman!" said Wang Da-Li slowly.

The entire place fell silent.

Everyone was shocked.

Every word that Wang Da-Li said was like stabbing a knife through Qiu Mu-Qi's heart.

Qiu Mu-Qi's eyes were bloodshot and were about to pop out from their sockets in anger.

"Wang Da-Li, I dare you to repeat that nonsense! Do I even know you? When did I pay you to bully my cousin? You must be nuts! Not only is your leg broken, but your brain is also broken!" yelled Qiu Mu-Qi furiously.

But Wang Da-Li continued, "Mr Qiu, as a man, you should be answerable for your own deeds. Since you did this, you can't just deny doing it. If you didn't pay me to do this, there's no way I would have done anything to Miss Qiu Mu-Cheng earlier. I have no feud with her at all."

"Shut up! If you speak anymore nonsense, I'll bloody kick you to death!" Qiu Mu-Qi was enraged now. He had tried to use this to get Ye Fan into trouble, but this Wang Da-Li turned around to protect Ye Fan while betraying him.

In his anger, Qiu Mu-Qi kicked Wang Da-Li hard.

"AHH!"

Wang Da-Li howled loudly and hugged his leg as he rolled about and groaned in pain.

Ye Fan saw this and immediately started fanning the flames, "Team Leader Ren, are you just going to watch him do this? This crazy fellow is so arrogant that he's even dared to continue beating this guy in front of you! We've got all the evidence and witnesses you need, so you'd better arrest this crazy guy. You can't let off his accomplice too. They had actually tried to hire someone to make an attack on others. Qiu Mu-Qi, this is a crime punishable by death!"

"You bloody asshole, if you keep spouting nonsense, I'll kick you to death!" Qiu Mu-Qi's eyes were bloodshot as he got even angrier hearing Ye Fan make such ridiculous accusations.

He was ready to kill Ye Fan even.

After shouting at him, he lifted a leg and was really about to kick Ye Fan.

“Team Leader Ren, save me!” Ye Fan pretended to be scared and hid behind Ren Han.

Teng Ah-Long, Su Qian and the rest felt their faces twitch and they were speechless.

This Ye Fan could really act.

Save him?

Save him from what?!

This man was someone who could break metal bat with one kick. Why would he be afraid of Qiu Mu-Qi?

Of course, Ren Han could tell that Ye Fan was just pretending. But there was nothing she could do about that. Pretending to be frail and weak wasn't a crime.

But this Qiu Mu-Qi was going around trying to kick everyone like some mad dog.

Ren Han immediately grabbed Qiu Mu-Qi and flung him beautifully over her shoulder and onto the floor.

Then she instructed her team to arrest Qiu Mu-Qi and bring him back for questioning.

"That one over there too. Bring him back for investigation."

That one over there was naturally the one who came with Qiu Mu-Qi, Wang Sheng-Tian.

"What? You dare to bring me back to the police station as well?" Wang Sheng-Tian was so shocked that his jaw dropped.

"I'm warning you, you'd better not offend me. Your direct superior is my..."

BAM!

Wang Sheng-Tian was not done speaking yet, but Ren Han lifted her leg and kicked Wang Sheng-Tian to the floor as well.

"So much nonsense! Take them both away!"

Ren Han was someone who worked like she had a feud with everyone. She never cared about who any of these people were or what background they had.

Ye Fan wasn't surprised by this.

He had experienced Ren Han's aggressiveness at work before.

Back when he had been arrested and half of Jiangdong's big shots came to get him out, they had been unsuccessful in making this stubborn young lady give in.

Now that Wang Sheng-Tian was trying to use his background and connections to force Ren Han to let him go, he had clearly barked up the wrong tree.

These two had originally set up a big show to trap Qiu Mu-Cheng and Ye Fan, but they unexpectedly ended up in this state.

Nobody would be able to understand the fury and hysteria that Qiu Mu-Qi and Wang Sheng-Tian were feeling now.

They had made such a grand plan and dug a big hole, only for themselves to fall in.

Qiu Mu-Qi and Wang Sheng-Tian really felt like dying now.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"You little punk! Today will not be the end of things, just you wait! Once I'm out, I'm going to make you pay for the humiliation I've suffered today! You're just a country bumpkin, so I'll see what you can use to fight with the Qiu family! You can't save her and you won't be able to save that puny company of yours either!"

In the end, Qiu Mu-Qi and Wang Sheng-Tian were both taken back to the police station.

Before leaving, Qiu Mu-Qi started shouting angrily and threatening Ye Fan with bloodshot eyes.

He couldn't believe he had lost to a live-in son-in-law. This was a great humiliation to Qiu Mu-Qi and he couldn't stay calm at all.

Ye Fan let him shout and then smiled faintly at Qiu Mu-Qi. "Sure, I'll be waiting."

In no time, the crowd was dispersed.

Only Ye Fan, Teng Ah-Long and the rest were still around.

Wang Da-Li had been taken away by Ren Han since he had been involved in the fight earlier.

Ye Fan had gotten over this crisis because

Wang Da-Li had protected him.

"This Wang Da-Li does know how to behave. When he comes out, tell him that he doesn't have to pay me that \$10 million. But if he tries to do anything funny and offends one of mine again, then I'm going to get every single cent out of him and more," said Ye Fan quietly to Teng Ah-Long before leaving.

Teng Ah-Long immediately lowered his head and bowed deeply with a smile. "Brother Fan, you're really an upright man. Da-Li will be so happy to hear these words. Don't worry, I'll definitely tell him what you said. Have a good day, Brother Fan! Brothers, send Brother Fan off!"

.....

Teng Ah-Long led the dozens of highly skilled fighters from the Dragon Tiger Martial Arts Academy to stand along in two rows outside Haiyuan Restaurant and bowed neatly as Ye Fan left.

Su Qian couldn't tear her eyes away at this sight.

On the way back, Su Qian kept looking disbelievingly at Ye Fan.

In the end, she couldn't stand it anymore and

asked him, "Ye Fan, what did you do to make that Teng Ah-Long so scared of you?"

Ye Fan laughed quietly. "Nothing, I guess he's just afraid of my fists."

"Your fists?" Su Qian rolled her eyes. "You're just joking with me, right?"

"Teng Ah-Long brought a few dozen men with him. Why would he be afraid of your two fists?"

Su Qian's heart was full of doubts.

She didn't think Teng Ah-Long and the rest would be afraid of Ye Fan's physical strength.

After all, it was hard to fight when one was outnumbered.

Ye Fan might be able to take on ten men, but Teng Ah-Long had 40 or 50 men with him.

Why would so many people be afraid of one Ye Fan?

Ye Fan just shook his head and laughed, "A frog in the well is trapped inside the well and would never know how vast the sea is. Similarly, you don't know anything about martial arts, so you wouldn't know what

these two fists of mine represent.”

“Tsk, if you don't want to say it, forget it. Why bother making stories up?” Su Qian just rolled her eyes at him.

She clearly didn't think there was anything that impressive about Ye Fan's fists.

After all, they were in a technologically advanced era and they were no longer in a society where a good pair of fists and legs would help you conquer the world.

But Su Qian had no idea that Ye Fan had really used this pair of fists to not just consolidate all of Jiangdong, but also to stand right at the peak of Yanjing to become its king.

Times were changing and technology had advanced greatly.

But society had not.

Survival of the fittest and revering those with power had always been the way society worked.

Once one managed to reach the ultimate level of martial arts, he didn't have to fear guns or weaponry.

The fists of a powerful fighter naturally carried immense terror and energy that was unimaginable!

"Qianqian, how could you speak like that? How rude! If Ye Fan hadn't come to your rescue, you wouldn't have come out in one piece now! In the past, you would have to offer to marry him in order to repay this great favor!" Su Yang was clearly trying to get his sister together with Ye Fan again, and he even asked Ye Fan to come over to their place for dinner to thank him for saving them.

Ye Fan waved his hands. "Mr Su, that's not necessary. I have to send my wife home first."

"My goodness, you're even calling her your wife already? Qianqian, you and Fan are advancing really quickly. Dad wanted you to get together with Fan back then and you were so against it. But it looks like you were still secretly interested after all! So I should be calling Fan my brother-in-law now?" Su Yang still had bruises on his face after Wang Da-Li hit him earlier, but he was so happy now that he couldn't stop smiling.

After all, he and his father, Su Yuanshan, were both very pleased with Ye Fan.

Ye Fan was someone with great potential.

Ye Fan had discovered so many treasures during the Midautumn Festival, and had proven to be someone loyal. Today, he was able to stand back at the right time and made Wang Da-Li kneel down and beg for mercy.

Once such a man was given the opportunity and the stage to perform, he would definitely go very far in life.

His future was truly bright!

Since Ye Fan wasn't married yet, Su Yang and his father had been trying all means and ways to make Ye Fan their son-in-law.

Initially he thought that his younger sister didn't like him, but it seemed like he had been worried for nothing.

Ye Fan had even called Su Qian his wife, so they had to be really close in private.

But while Su Yang was smiling brightly, Ye Fan, Su Qian and Qiu Mu-Cheng looked at him strangely.

"Yang, what are you talking about? Ye Fan is calling Mu-Cheng, not me. I'm not his wife," snapped Su Qian in annoyance.

"Qianqian, stop trying to fool me. You're just using Qiu Mu-Cheng as a shield, right? There's nothing to be shy about. If you're getting along well with Fan, then both Dad and I will support you. You're going to hit 30 soon and it's high time you found someone reliable." Su Yang thought that Su Qian was just being shy and was too embarrassed to admit her relationship with Ye Fan.

"What the heck?! Yang, why is it so hard to explain things to you? You saw it for yourself at Haiyuan Restaurant. That Qiu Mu-Qi called Ye Fan his cousin-in-law, didn't he? And didn't Mu-Cheng go running into Ye Fan's arms? I might be fooling you, but did you think these two would be fooling you as well?" Su Qian's face was all red as she angrily explained to her brother.

At the same time, Qiu Mu-Cheng went forward to hold Ye Fan's hand as if to prove that Ye Fan was her husband.

"You...this..."

Su Yang's eyes widened at this and he was speechless for a moment. He looked at Ye Fan. "You mean... you mean...you and Miss Qiu...are really husband and wife?"

Ye Fan didn't say anything and just smiled and nodded.

"Then why did you say you were her driver back at Shanshui Hall?" Su Yang couldn't understand and he felt so disappointed.

This man here had nearly become his brother-in-law, but now he turned out to be someone else's husband. Su Yang felt so upset.

He felt like he had missed a real dragon!

"You'd have to ask your younger sister about that. Mr Su, you can go ahead and have a nice chat with her, Mu-Cheng and I will take our leave first." Ye Fan smiled faintly and left.

Su Qian lowered her head and guiltily told her brother exactly what happened.

"You...you terrible little girl, you're really going to drive me to my grave. How could you lie to your father and brother? Our dad has already decided that Ye Fan is his son-in-law! I'm going to see how you explain this mess to Dad!"

Su Yang trembled all over in anger once he found out the truth.

"Yang, you have to help me to explain this."
Su Qian's face paled significantly when she heard what Su Yang said.

She was most afraid of her father. If he knew about this, he would probably beat her to death.

"This is going to be difficult. Our dad has already decided that Ye Fan will be his son-in-law. Our aunts and uncles all seem to know about Ye Fan. Even your grandmother said that we should bring Ye Fan home one of these days."

"What?! Grandma and all our relatives already know?" Su Qian's eyes were huge. "Why did Dad just go about talking about him to other people? Ye Fan is already married, so he can't become his son-in-law."

"And whose fault is it? You were the one who spouted nonsense in the first place," retorted Su Yang angrily. "But Qianqian, there's a way to solve this problem."

"How?" Su Qian looked at her brother with great anticipation.

She looked like someone who had fallen into water and was hanging onto the last blade of grass that could possibly save her from drowning!

“The only way is to snatch him away from Miss Qiu. You’re from a good family, and even though you’re not from some super wealthy family, you’re still considered a member of high society, plus you’re gorgeous. You’re an elite who studied overseas, so in terms of studies, background and looks, you aren’t any less than Miss Qiu. If you take the initiative and be more aggressive, I’m sure Ye Fan will take the bait.”

“What the hell?! Yang, Mu-Cheng is my best friend, and you want me to steal my best friend’s husband? What ridiculous idea is this?! If you like Ye Fan so much, you can marry him yourself. I already have another man in mind. I’m not marrying anyone else besides Mr Chu! And if Mr Chu doesn’t want to marry me, then I’m going to find that amazing harmonica player. Besides these two men, I’d rather be single for the rest of my life than to marry someone I don’t fancy.”

Su Qian strutted off angrily in her high heels and left Su Yang behind with a confused and shocked look on his face.

“Mr...Mr Chu? My goodness, you have really wild dreams. But if you can really win the heart of Mr Chu, I’ll accept that too. And what’s this nonsense about a harmonica player?! Qianqian, wait for me!” Su Yang

shouted as he ran after her.

The eldest brother was like a father – of course he was worried about his younger sister's future marriage.

He didn't want his younger sister to be cheated by some indecent fellow.

After leaving Haiyuan Restaurant, Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't go home and got Ye Fan to send her to the office instead.

Mufan Real Estate was in the midst of developing and there were many things for her to attend to, plus Qiu Mu-Cheng herself was a very strong career-minded woman. Since Ye Fan was already back home, then she had to return to the office.

"Ye Fan, why don't I arrange for you to work in the company? Then you don't have to stay home and suffer my parents' insults. You're good at fighting and even the head of Dragon Tiger Martial Arts Academy is afraid of you, so why don't you become my bodyguard? Three months' probation, \$5,000 a month. Don't complain about it being too little, once you pass the probation period, I'll increase your salary according to the financial status of the company," said Qiu

Mu-Cheng with a faint smile as she looked at Ye Fan.

After what happened earlier, Qiu Mu-Cheng started to like Ye Fan even more than before.

Even the way she spoke to him wasn't icy like before and she sounded much gentler.

Ye Fan just shook his head and laughed. "If I go to work, then who's going to do all the housework?"

"We can hire a housekeeper," replied Qiu Mu-Cheng.

"A housekeeper earns at least \$7,000 or \$8,000 a month these days. My \$5,000 salary can't even hire a housekeeper," laughed Ye Fan.

Qiu Mu-Cheng hadn't given it that much thought. After Ye Fan pointed this out, she suddenly realized he was right.

"But Ye Fan, if a man stays at home to do the chores, he will always have to suffer the nasty words of others. Are you really unafraid of what others say about you?"

Qiu Mu-Cheng's eyes were filled with worry and she felt like she was letting Ye Fan down.

In the past, Qiu Mu-Cheng also thought that Ye Fan was a useless coward who didn't care about improving himself and just did nothing at home but leech off her.

But now, Qiu Mu-Cheng's opinion of Ye Fan had changed completely.

If Ye Fan was really useless, then how was he able to tell those treasures apart at Shanshui Hall during the Midautumn Festival? How was he able to spot an ancient painting worth millions or a rare and expensive piece of imperial jade?

If Ye Fan was really a coward, then how could he have made Teng Ah-Long so scared of him and made Wang Da-Li kneel and beg for mercy earlier at Haiyuan Restaurant?

The man in front of her was no ordinary man at all.

He had plenty of skills, but he was willing to be an ordinary man for her sake.

He was like an invincible swordsman who chose to leave the world of sword fighting and would rather hide himself from the rest of the world instead of claiming glory for the sake of protecting the lady he loved.

“Ye Fan, thank you. But don’t worry, I’ll work hard. Once Mufan Real Estate becomes strong and powerful, I’ll hire you for a million bucks a year. Then I’ll see who dares to call you a useless coward or a worthless live-in son-in-law!”

Qiu Mu-Cheng had seen everything that Ye Fan had done for her, and now she was going to use it as her motivation to work harder.

Ye Fan waved his hands and laughed quietly. Then he hopped on his scooter and left.

Did Ye Fan turn down Qiu Mu-Cheng’s job offer just to save the cost of hiring a housekeeper?

Of course not!

Ye Fan was now in control of Jiangdong and Yanjing.

With the addition of Han, his four Dragons, his six Guardians and more, Ye Fan had so much wealth that he probably didn’t know how much he had either.

After one had accumulated a certain amount of money, this wealth was nothing but a number.

So he wouldn't care for a few thousand bucks.

He had turned Qiu Mu-Cheng down only because he didn't have much time left in Yunzhou.

At Yunwu Lake.

Ye Fan sat at the lakeside and talked to Han over the phone.

"Dragon Master, you have conquered Jiangdong and settled Yanjing already. The plan we executed over the last ten years has been successful. Operation Sparks is reaching its end soon. So can we now start Operation Ablaze?"

What were these Sparks?

That was investing in talents, supporting the powerful and turning them into Sparks!

What about this Ablaze?

On the orders of the Dragon Master, everyone would bow to him and make their way to the Chu family and he would emerge the king. That was how he was going to set everything ablaze!

Ye Fan had created this empire and invested

in so many people and places to raise these Sparks. His ultimate goal was to march up to the Chu family and make them pay for the humiliation he had previously suffered!

And now, ten years had passed.

The time was most certainly ripe.

Han had been waiting in silence for many years now, so he was now excitedly asking Ye Fan if they could continue with Operation Ablaze.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

But Ye Fan shook his head. "No, Han, we have to wait a while more. The Chu family is a powerful family hidden from the public eye and strong in martial arts. There are countless strong fighters within the clan. I still haven't mastered Invoking the Celestial Cloud yet, so if we start on Operation Ablaze right now and fight the Chu family head on, the chances of success will be very slim!"

"Three months. Give me three more months. I will try my best to break through this bottleneck in the next three months and fully master Invoking the Celestial Cloud. Besides, it's almost New Years', so before leaving, I should go home and visit my mother first. I'm going on a long journey, so I ought to at least say farewell to my mother."

The cold wind was biting and it created ripples on the surface of Yunwu Lake.

Ye Fan stood proudly in the wind beside the lake and spoke calmly.

Passersby might think that Ye Fan was just chatting casually about day-to-day affairs. Nobody would have thought that the things that Ye Fan was talking about was actually such a terrifying plan that was enough to shock the world.

In three months, the things that Ye Fan had talked about today might really turn the world upside down.

“You mean you still haven’t managed to breakthrough yet?” Han asked worriedly.

Han had been keeping close tabs on Ye Fan’s progress.

He knew about how Ye Fan had met a bottleneck a year ago already.

But he didn’t expect that his Young Master was still stuck at this stage even after an entire year had passed.

Ye Fan shook his head and laughed. The Book of Celestial Cloud talks about the creation of this world, and it’s a book that the Chu family used to become the clan they are today. Invoking the Celestial Cloud is the very essence of this book!”

“Besides the ancestors who brought the clan to glory back then, nobody else in the entire Chu clan has been able to fully comprehend this book. Did you think an otherworldly book about creation would be so easy comprehend? The amount that I have comprehended over the past ten years has already gone beyond my expectations. If I want to fully master the

Invocation of the Celestial Cloud, it will be quite the uphill task," said Ye Fan with a rather grim tone of voice.

Han was silent for a while before he said in a low voice, "Young Master, back when the previous head of the family was still the head, I saw that he had a pile of jade in his room every day. Also, the Chu family was buying up a lot of expensive jade pieces at that time from around the world, and I believe they were all for him. Jade carries energy, and is the essence of heaven and earth, as well as the gathering of the energy from both the sun and moon."

"If I buy a batch of jade and send it over to you, would it help with your cultivation?" asked Han in a deep voice.

Ye Fan laughed and replied him, "You old fellow! The old ones are the smart ones after all. Just after seeing the piles of jade in the Chu house a few times, you actually connected it to this matter. You're right, I do intend to purchase a batch of jade to see if it will help me to break through this bottleneck."

"But don't interfere in this matter yet. I will need a lot, so if you interfere in this, you'd be very conspicuous and you'd attract the attention of the Chu family. I'll settle this myself."

After that brief conversation, Ye Fan hung up the phone.

After thinking for a while, he made a call to Li Er.

"Huh? His phone is off? Since when did this old geezer turn his phone off? Is he on the run from embezzling money or something?" Ye Fan frowned.

After that battle at Mount Tai, Ye Fan had handed over a lot of assets in Jiangdong to Li Er to manage.

Surely this old fellow wouldn't have been tempted by money and run away with a pile of cash while he wasn't in Yunzhou, right?

As he thought about this possibility, Ye Fan decided to call Shen Jiu-Yi and check on the situation.

Just when Ye Fan picked up his phone to make a call, someone was calling.

Shen Fei was calling.

"Brother Fan, are you back yet? When are you coming back? I need to talk to you about something. Remember you wanted me to use the imperial jade to make a unique jade

diamond ring for your wife as her birthday present? I've already settled most of the preparation work and the design is ready for you to view. Once you're back, let me know and I'll come over to let you have a look at it."

"If possible, I'll also get someone to go over to measure your wife's finger and make the ring as quickly as possible. We can't delay this project any further since her birthday is coming up soon. I'm sure you gave me such an important project because you believe in my ability. If I don't get this ring out in time, then even if you don't blame me, I'm going to have to kill myself to take responsibility..." Shen Fei rambled on and on the moment the call got through.

Ye Fan immediately got a shock.

Crap!

He had nearly forgotten about his wife's birthday.

Ye Fan looked at the date.

"It's less than half a month away, so we really have to get ready soon. Tell you what, come over tonight along with your designer and get the measurements in at the same time. Also, bring some clothes designers as well, I'd like to get a dress tailored for Mu-Cheng too. But

remember, I don't care what reason you use, but Mu-Cheng must not know that these are meant to be her birthday presents, you understand?" instructed Ye Fan.

Shen Fei patted his chest and laughed heartily.

"Mr Ye, since I'm in charge, you don't have to worry! I guarantee you that this birthday will reflect well on you!"

After hanging up, Ye Fan hung around Yunwu Lake for a while before heading home.

By the time he reached home, it was late and the sun had set.

Ye Fan came back after buying groceries and got ready to cook dinner.

But just after he stepped into the house, he realized that there were guests in the house.

A man and a woman around Ye Fan's age were in the house.

The woman was wearing a pale yellow jacket and was slim and tall. She wasn't very pretty, but still above average.

The man was in a suit with neatly combed hair and a gold watch on his wrist. He looked very

much like one of those elite corporates.

The two of them were seated in front of the coffee table and were chatting happily with Han Li and Qiu Lei. Han Li had even taken out her precious Maojian tea to serve the two of them.

Ye Fan's sudden appearance attracted their attention.

"Auntie, did you hire a male housekeeper? It's rare to see a male one," said the woman with a laugh.

Han Li replied huffily, "What male housekeeper? He's that Ye Fan. He's useless and can't do anything but he can put a meal together." After that, Han Li glared at Ye Fan and shouted in disgust, "Why are you just standing there? Can't you see we have guests? Hurry up and cook dinner!"

"Ye Fan, I'm telling you, I haven't forgotten how you kicked the basin of water we washed out feet in earlier this afternoon! Once my daughter comes home, I'm going to make her teach you a good lesson! Just because you left the house for a few days, you've decided to revolt?"

Han Li never cared about Ye Fan's feelings in front of other people.

Chapter 541 Decided to Revolt

To her, Ye Fan didn't have any pride to speak of in the first place.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The more she thought about what happened in the afternoon, the angrier Han Li became.

Ye Fan had remained a useless bum for three whole years and now he suddenly dared to kick a basin of water on them?

If she didn't teach Ye Fan a good lesson this time round, then Ye Fan would be kicking them next time!

So now that Ye Fan was back, neither Han Li nor Qiu Lei were going to be kind to him.

"What?"

"He's Ye Fan? The live-in son-in-law?"

"Oh dear. Auntie, seriously, I feel so bad for Mu-Cheng."

"Since ancient times, the man has always been the breadwinner while the woman just sits prettily at home. But now, Mu-Cheng has married a useless fellow, so she has to work so hard out there. It's so late and she's still not back yet."

"If I have a daughter and she marries someone like that, I'll definitely find a way to make her divorce him."

Han Li and the couple continued to chat away about these things.

Ye Fan was already used to it.

They had nothing to do with him anyway, so he couldn't be bothered either.

After getting into the house, he started to make dinner.

Shortly after that, Qiu Mu-Cheng came home too.

"Yuan Yuan, Situ Feng, so sorry to keep you guys waiting. I had to attend to many things in the office and it was hard for me to get away."

It was clear that these two had already told Qiu Mu-Cheng they were coming, so Qiu Mu-Cheng started apologizing to them the moment she walked in through the door.

"Mu-Cheng, it's alright, I can understand. After all, you've unfortunately met a guy who can't do anything, so you would have to work harder. Life is really hard," said Yuan Yuan with a smile.

After that, Qiu Mu-Cheng had a brief chat with Yuan Yuan and Situ Feng.

These two were Qiu Mu-Cheng's classmates.

They didn't contact each other after graduating from university, but they found out where Qiu Mu-Cheng was living from Su Qian and decided to drop by.

"You guys go ahead and enjoy the tea, I'll go to the kitchen. We'll chat over dinner later."

After the brief chat, Qiu Mu-Cheng headed to the kitchen to help Ye Fan.

"Mu-Cheng, why are you going to the kitchen? Are you stupid? All that oil and steam is very bad for your skin! If you absorb too much of it, you might get cancer. It's better to leave such things to Ye Fan. We can't let him eat here for free, right?" said Han Li as she pulled Qiu Mu-Cheng back.

Yuan Yuan chimed in as well, "That's right, Mu-Cheng. You're so tired from a whole day's work too. If you still have to do the chores as well, then what's the point of having this husband?"

"It's alright, I'm not tired." Qiu Mu-Cheng refused to listen to them and just smiled. Then she went to the kitchen to help Ye Fan to wash and cut the vegetables.

Ye Fan had not been around for a couple of weeks, so since Qiu Mu-Cheng couldn't bear to pay to eat out all the time, she learnt how to

cook.

So Qiu Mu-Cheng was able to do some simple chores around the house as well.

In no time, the food was ready.

"Ye Fan, come and eat too," Qiu Mu-Cheng yelled towards the kitchen.

Han Li immediately became annoyed. "Mu-Cheng, why do you bother calling him? He's just a useless bum and it's so embarrassing to have him at the table."

"Mum, can you not say such things? Our guests are still around," Qiu Mu-Cheng frowned in reply.

Saying that Ye Fan was useless in front of others was also embarrassing Qiu Mu-Cheng.

"Fine, fine, I won't say anymore. But you mean just because I don't talk about it, then Ye Fan will cease to be a useless bum? Now you find him embarrassing, huh? I told you to divorce him back then but you refused, I don't know what you're thinking about," grumbled Han Li to herself.

Ye Fan brought out the last dish and sat down next to Qiu Mu-Cheng.

But besides Qiu Mu-Cheng, nobody bothered with Ye Fan.

Ye Fan was more than happy about it. They could talk among themselves and Ye Fan just concentrated on eating.

“Mu-Cheng, we all said farewell so hastily after graduation and it’s been a long time since we last met. If Qianqian didn’t tell me, I wouldn’t have known that you’re still living in Yunzhou. After finding out where you lived, Feng and I drove over.”

“Come to think of it, I managed to get together with Feng all thanks to you. If you hadn’t rejected Feng back then, where would I find such a good man like Feng?”

Yuan Yuan said these words with a smile, but Qiu Mu-Cheng couldn’t find it in herself to smile back.

After all, Yuan Yuan’s words didn’t sound like she was truly thankful to Qiu Mu-Cheng.

Yuan Yuan continued chatting with Qiu Mu-Cheng, but most of it was boasting about how her husband was young and successful and how nice he was to her.

“Mu-Cheng, after living for so long, I finally get

it. For women, having good results in school or being pretty is useless. Marrying a good husband is the most useful.”

“Take yourself as an example. You were living the life in school, weren’t you? Your results were good and half the guys in class were wooing you. But now? You can’t even bear to use high quality make up and you’re just wearing some brandless clothing that costs one or two hundred from the shops on the street, right? Mu-Cheng, I feel so bad for you.”

“If you married a good husband and not a useless coward like him, then I’m sure you’d also be able to wear clothes from Versace like me, and not some low price thing you bought online, right? Mu-Cheng, I’m sure you’ve heard of the brand Versace. It’s an international luxury brand. This jacket from them cost me more than \$20,000. My husband bought it for me.”

Yuan Yuan spoke like she pitied Qiu Mu-Cheng, but it didn’t take a genius to see that Yuan Yuan was just showing off.

Back in school, Qiu Mu-Cheng was always in the limelight.

Everyone else looked like extras next to her.

Now that Qiu Mu-Cheng had married someone

completely useless, Yuan Yuan was more than happy to rub it in.

She continued to brag about how well she was living so that Qiu Mu-Cheng could experience the disappointment of feeling like an extra.

Qiu Mu-Cheng just looked down as Yuan Yuan talked and forced herself to smile. Her heart felt rather bitter and sour inside.

Qiu Mu-Cheng was a proud person, and she felt terrible that her classmate was pitying her and even laughing at her for buying cheap clothes. She felt like she couldn't hold her head up high.

Han Li was listening to all this and also became angry and started to fly off the handle.

"Exactly! My Mu-Cheng has totally been held back by this useless bum! You're just a piece of trash and you dare to continue eating here? Look at her husband and then look at yourself. Her husband could buy his wife clothes that costs more than \$10,000 and you? You only know how to mope around and wait to die! Have you ever bought our Mu-Cheng anything at all? My Mu-Cheng is really unlucky to have ended up with a useless idiot like you!"

Han Li just sat there and flung all these nasty remarks at Ye Fan. Situ Feng was feeling smug

inside, so he added on, "Auntie, there's no point in blaming him for all this. After all, there are some people who are destined to do only housework all their lives. If you make him try to manage a business and earn money, he wouldn't know how to either, right?"

DONG DONG DONG.

While Han Li and the rest were putting Ye Fan down, someone knocked on the main door.

Qiu Lei went to open the door.

"Hello there, is Miss Qiu around? I'm the head of the Yunzhou branch of Versace, and I've been asked to tailor a dress for Miss Qiu."

What?!

A branch manager of Versace?

Yuan Yuan and the rest were shocked to hear this!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“You’re from Versace’s office? You’re here to tailor a dress for Mu-Cheng? You’ve got to be kidding, right? Versace is a major international label, so how could the brand stoop so low and tailor clothing for a useless coward’s wife?” said Yuan Yuan as she shook her head and refused to believe this.

She didn’t have the right to get someone from Versace to personally come to her place to tailor clothing for her.

Qiu Mu-Cheng was merely the wife of a useless bum, so there was no way she could be eligible.

But after Yuan Yuan said this, she realized that her words weren’t appropriate, so she quickly smiled and explained to Qiu Mu-Cheng, “Mu-Cheng, don’t misunderstand, I wasn’t trying to say that I’m looking down on you.”

“I’m just trying to help you analyze the situation. After all, anybody who can get an international brand to send someone to your house and tailor clothes for you must be very rich or of very high standing. The number of people in Yunzhou who fit these requirements can be counted on one hand. Even though my husband is young and successful, he’s not one of those, so you

definitely couldn't be one of them either. So I'm sure this man is a cheat," said Yuan Yuan confidently.

"Miss, I think you're mistaken. I'm really the head of Versace's branch in Yunzhou," explained the middle aged man.

"Ha! So you refuse to admit it? You think that I won't be able to expose you just because you refuse to admit it? Mu-Cheng has never worn clothing from luxury brands, so if you try to fool her, you might get away with it. But too bad, you've run into me today. I've worn a lot of clothes from Versace and I know this brand very well. I have a million and one ways to expose you."

Yuan Yuan smiled coldly and walked towards the middle aged man as she said arrogantly, "Since you say that you're the head of the Yunzhou branch of Versace, then you should be very familiar with the all the designs and prices of each piece, right? I'm wearing a Versace jacket right now. Tell me, how much is this one?"

The man didn't answer her immediately. He looked at Yuan Yuan, then reached out to touch the fabric of the jacket she was wearing before saying, "Miss, I'm afraid you have some misunderstanding about our brand. The material, workmanship and the

sewing of this jacket you're wearing is way different from our genuine jackets, so this isn't a piece from Versace at all."

"But if you insist on making me name a price for this jacket, then I'd say that it would cost about \$90 to make and the market would sell it between \$180 and \$250."

"That's bullshit!" Yuan Yuan couldn't sit still the moment the middle aged man finished saying these things.

She was like a cat whose fur was all standing on end as she got up to shout angrily at the man.

"I spent \$20,000 on this jacket and you say it costs \$90 to make?! What nonsense! You're just an idiot who doesn't know his stuff! How dare you say that my jacket isn't from Versace?! Are you blind? Can't you recognize the label on the jacket?" roared Yuan Yuan furiously.

She had saved up for many months before finally buying this jacket at \$18,000 from a good online friend who specialized in buying international brands from overseas.

Apparently it was selling for around \$25,000 within China.

But buying it back directly from Europe helped them to skip import taxes, so it was a few thousand cheaper.

She had spent so much money on this jacket only for someone else to call it cheap, so it was only natural for Yuan Yuan to get angry.

She had used this exact piece of clothing to brag in front of Qiu Mu-Cheng earlier too.

Now that this middle aged man was saying such things, wasn't that a big slap in her face?

"Of course I recognize the label. But that doesn't prove anything, does it? It only proves that you've bought a high quality imitation of ours," continued the middle aged man with a calm expression.

Every word was like a sharp knife that stabbed deep into Yuan Yuan's heart.

"You can go to hell! You're the imitation goods! Everything you sell are imitations! Mu-Cheng, now you can tell that this guy is pretending to be from Versace, right? If he was really from Versace, then why can't he tell the real deal from a fake?"

Yuan Yuan was going crazy with anger and her shrieking was echoing throughout the

living room.

The man didn't explain further and took out his work pass.

"If you still don't believe me, you can go to Versace's official website and find the contact number and ask if the Yunzhou branch manager is me, Zhang Ping."

The man spoke so confidently, as if he wasn't afraid of anybody running a check on him.

Yuan Yuan's eyes widened when she saw his work pass.

Could he really be a branch manager of Versace's?

"Oh my god, Yuan Yuan, it's really him. There's a photo of him on the official website and it's exactly the same. This Zhang Ping is really the Yunzhou branch manager of Versace," came Situ Feng's voice from behind.

Yuan Yuan was now struck speechless.

The arrogance she had earlier dissipated in a flash and her face was red, but she couldn't get a single word out.

She was left with nothing but shame and doubts.

She didn't get it at all.

If this Zhang Ping was really the manager of an international brand, why would he personally come here to tailor clothing for a useless coward's wife?

"So can you please move aside and not block me from doing my work?" Zhang Ping asked coldly. Yuan Yuan didn't dare to say anything and just quietly let him pass.

Zhang Ping and his two assistants walked in.

But as he walked past her, Zhang Ping turned and said, "Miss, if you didn't know that this jacket was an imitation, then I'd advise you to make a police report. You might get your money back."

"Also, our brand is targeted at those with high incomes. If you are not truly able to afford our clothes, then I would also advise you not to spend blindly. There are cheats who make money off people who can't afford branded things but hope to get genuine goods cheaply, and they're doing very well many people have this sort of mentality."

After hearing what Zhang Ping said, Yuan Yuan didn't reply him. She was too embarrassed to.

Her face was all red and she was so embarrassed. She wished she could bury herself in a hole right now.

Ye Fan had been silent all this time, but now he shook his head and laughed. "Miss Yuan, it looks like your \$20,000 jacket is not as good as the dress my Mu-Cheng is wearing."

"Mu-Cheng might not be wearing something from a big brand, but at least it's genuine. It's better than those people who wear imitations from head to toe and go around bragging to others," said Ye Fan as he drank a glass of water.

Yuan Yuan had been implicitly humiliating Qiu Mu-Cheng and Ye Fan had heard all of it.

How could he allow others to humiliate his wife?

Ye Fan was going to get even for Qiu Mu-Cheng's sake!

But Yuan Yuan was instantly infuriated.

It was one thing to be ticked off by Zhang Ping. And now, a cowardly live-in son-in-law dared to insult her as well?

"You useless coward, how dare you insult me? You're just a piece of trash, so you have no right to mock me! Yes, I was cheated and bought an imitation, but that \$18,000 was really money that my husband gave me to spend. But you? Can you bear to part with \$10,000 for Mu-Cheng to buy clothes? You're just trash who lives off your wife! Even if you could give her \$100, that would be money from your wife as well right?"

"How dare you laugh at me! When you are capable of making a manager of Versace come and visit you personally, then you can go ahead and laugh at me!" sneered Yuan Yuan disdainfully.

Situ Feng snorted away as well.

All of Qiu Mu-Cheng's classmates knew about how she married a useless bum.

Situ Feng and Yuan Yuan were sure that even if this branch manager was really here to tailor clothing for Qiu Mu-Cheng, it had nothing to do with Ye Fan.

A live-in son-in-law had no money nor status. A manager at Versace must be blind to be here for him.

This guy was probably sent by an admirer of Qiu Mu-Cheng in hope of gaining her favor.

Of course, if Ye Fan had remained silent, Yuan Yuan and Situ Feng wouldn't have bothered themselves with this useless piece of trash.

But now, this useless idiot was actually making trouble for himself.

Wasn't he just asking to be cursed at?

"Yuan Yuan, don't be angry. He's just a useless bum, so why stoop to his level? Just continue eating first," Han Li consoled Yuan Yuan.

Then she looked at her own daughter and asked puzzledly, "Mu-Cheng, were you the one who called this Versace manager over?"

Qiu Mu-Cheng shook her head. "No, I didn't."

Qiu Mu-Cheng had found it strange from the start that someone from Versace would come to her house for no reason.

"Ye Fan, were you the one who got him to

come here?" Qiu Mu-Cheng looked at Ye Fan.

PFFFT!

Yuan Yuan's embarrassed expression immediately became disdainful as she snorted.

"Mu-Cheng, how could you even think of this? It's not as if you have no idea what your husband is capable of. If he walked into any of their stores, he would be chased out immediately. If he turns out to be the one who called Manager Zhang over, then my husband and I will jump down from your 5th story apartment right now," snorted Yuan Yuan contemptuously.

"You are Mr Ye?"

But just after Yuan Yuan said these words, Zhang Ping shuddered when he heard mention of Ye Fan's name. He walked over to Ye Fan and bowed to him.

The entire place fell silent.

Yuan Yuan and her husband felt their eyelids twitch.

Could this manager really be here because of Ye Fan?

This slap in the face came too quickly and Yuan Yuan and Situ Feng didn't know what to do.

Qiu Mu-Cheng's parents were rooted to the floor as they looked strangely at this scene before them.

"Manager Zhang, you must have made a mistake, right? This Ye Fan is just a useless bum, so how could you call him Mr Ye so politely?" Yuan Yuan felt stuffy in her heart and couldn't help but ask Zhang Ping again.

"How audacious!" Zhang Ping shouted loudly, making Yuan Yuan and the others pale from fright.

"If Young Master were here, those words of yours would make him throw you down from this apartment!" Zhang Ping's words frightened Yuan Yuan and Situ Feng badly and they didn't dare to say anymore.

Zhang Ping turned and politely handed a design pattern to Ye Fan for him to look through.

That was the design for Qiu Mu-Cheng's dress.

The design had already been completed and now they just needed Qiu Mu-Cheng's actual

measurements before they could quickly start sewing it.

Ye Fan took a look. "It's not bad. Fei has put in a lot of effort and found a good person to do this."

Zhang Ping immediately felt great joy in his heart when he heard Ye Fan's compliments.

Before coming, Shen Fei had specially told him that this Ye Fan was a big shot in disguise, and told Zhang Ping that he must be as polite and reverent as possible towards Ye Fan.

Since Ye Fan was a big shot that even the heir to the Shen family was so reverent towards, Zhang Ping didn't dare to offend Ye Fan at all.

"Mr Ye, so can we proceed with measuring your wife?" asked Zhang Ping cautiously.

He had to get permission from Ye Fan to measure Qiu Mu-Cheng before proceeding.

Ye Fan nodded and said to Qiu Mu-Cheng, "Mu-Cheng, Manager Zhang came all the way here, so cooperate with him, ok?"

"Ye Fan, what's going on?" Qiu Mu-Cheng was clueless and didn't know what Ye Fan

was up to.

Ye Fan just smiled. "Don't ask first, you'll find out later."

Even though she still had questions, Qiu Mu-Cheng cooperated with the process.

Zhang Ping let his assistants start measuring Qiu Mu-Cheng.

Yuan Yuan started to feel sour inside as she watched this.

She was still boasting moments ago about how she was wearing a jacket from Versace, but in the end her jacket turned out to be a fake, and now someone truly from Versace was taking Qiu Mu-Cheng's measurements to tailor clothing for her.

This made Yuan Yuan feel terribly embarrassed and she felt an indignation as if she lost to Qiu Mu-Cheng.

But Yuan Yuan wasn't going to just let Qiu Mu-Cheng win her like this.

So she continued to smile and said, "Mu-Cheng, it's just a dress, and you'd end up getting a new one after wearing it for a few months. As long as you look nice in it, it doesn't matter which brand it's from."

“The most important thing on a woman is still jewelry. Especially for married women like us, wearing a nice diamond ring is the most important. Just like the diamond ring on my hand right now – my husband spent \$300,000 on getting the best diamonds and bought this ring from Southeast Asia.”

“Mu-Cheng, you really have to work hard. You can’t count on your husband, so you have to earn your own keep. Even if you can’t afford a \$300,000 ring, then you’ve got to at least buy a \$20,000 or \$30,000 diamond ring for yourself. Women shouldn’t ill-treat themselves.”

Qiu Mu-Cheng had that diamond ring from Shen Fei, but she always felt bad taking it and was always thinking of a way to return it to Shen Fei, so she seldom wore it.

But Yuan Yuan happily took the chance to spite Qiu Mu-Cheng since her fingers were completely bare.

“\$300,000? Miss, you’ve paid too much. This diamond ring of yours would cost \$5,000 at best,” said a voice from outside.

A slim lady in office wear walked into the house in her high heels.

The few sentences she uttered were like a

slap on Yuan Yuan's face.

Yuan Yuan's expression immediately darkened as she retorted angrily, "And who are you?"

"How dare you say that my diamond ring is only worth \$5,000?!"

Yuan Yuan was going to have a fit soon.

She had just embarrassed herself and was trying to get some dignity back. But before she could get anything back, she got slapped in the face again.

The lady ignored her and after she looked around, she walked towards Ye Fan. "Mr Ye, I'm Si Li-Li, the head jewelry designer at Shen Jewelry. Young Master has asked me to come and let you take a look at the design pattern we have come up with."

What?

Shen Jewelry?

Head jewelry designer?

"What the hell? This is definitely nonsense! Shen Group is a corporation worth millions! How could their head jewelry designer know a useless idiot?" Yuan Yuan immediately

cursed away.

Situ Feng chimed in, "Exactly! I work at Shen Group too. If you're the head jewelry designer, why haven't I seen you before? You're probably an actor hired by this piece of trash and just purposely putting on a show for us, right?!"

"Oh, is that so? Then have you seen me before?" Just after Situ Feng said those words, a figure suddenly appeared outside the house.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

A handsome young man with fine features had a rather uninhibited smile as he kept both hands in his pant pockets and sauntered into the house under the protection of his two bodyguards.

Situ Feng immediately got a terrible shock.

"Young...Young Master Shen?!" exclaimed Situ Feng hoarsely as his eyes widened.

Shen Fei shook his head and laughed.
"Looks like you do know who I am."

"Young Master Shen Fei is the heir and future boss of Shen Group. Even if I weren't working for the company, anybody in Yunzhou would definitely know someone as legendary as you are. No matter how ignorant I am, I would definitely be able to at least recognize my own boss." Situ Feng put on his best placating smile and he looked petrified.

He never dreamt that he would meet the heir to the company he worked for in this place.

Shen Fei was a high profile man who never held himself back. There were very few in Shen Group who did know who Shen Fei was.

Yuan Yuan stood to one side and quietly

greeted Shen Fei humbly.

Both of them had felt a great sense of superiority in front of Qiu Mu-Cheng.

But in front of Shen Fei, all that arrogance was gone in an instant!

After all, no matter how impressive Situ Feng was, he was still an employee under a boss after all.

He had to remain humble since he relied on someone else for his job!

Shen Fei remained calm towards the couple's reverent attitude and smiled teasingly, "Your name is Situ Feng? When I was outside the house, I heard you mention the words 'piece of trash'. I wonder who you were referring to?"

"Oh no no, Young Master, please don't misunderstand. I wasn't talking about you, I was talking about him." Situ Feng seemed very afraid that Shen Fei would get the wrong idea and quickly explained that he was calling Ye Fan a piece of trash.

"Oh? He's a piece of trash?" Shen Fei was puzzled. "He looks perfectly healthy with all his features and limbs in place. How is he a piece of trash?"

"Young Master Shen, you have no idea, I suppose. This fellow is a famous useless coward in Yunzhou. He's a grown man but he shamelessly became a live-in son-in-law. He does nothing all day but just mopes around at home and relies on his wife to earn enough money to feed him. He has no job, has accomplished nothing and doesn't even want to improve himself," ranted Situ Feng.

At the same time, he quickly poured Shen Fei a cup of tea to placate him.

The smile on Shen Fei's face grew even wider. "Oh, I see. Then how do you think you compare to this useless coward that you're talking about?"

"Well..." Situ Feng smiled awkwardly and wasn't sure of how to respond.

After all, it wasn't very appropriate for him to compliment himself.

At such times, a wife was more important than ever.

Yuan Yuan immediately took over the conversation and smiled as she said, "Young Master Shen, of course he can't be compared to my husband, Feng."

“Feng is young and successful. He’s not even 30 yet, but he’s already a project manager at Shen Group with a few dozen men under him. He’s accomplished in his career and his family is supportive. He works hard and continues to improve himself. That Ye Fan is just a useless thing who relies on his wife to eat. So compared to my husband, my husband is like the clouds in the sky while Ye Fan is like the mud in the ground,” said Yuan Yuan smugly as she even looked at Qiu Mu-Cheng and Ye Fan with a boastful look.

She looked as though she was telling Qiu Mu-Cheng that Ye Fan was miles away from her own husband.

Ye Fan didn’t say anything and just quietly drank his tea.

While Qiu Mu-Cheng just looked strangely at Yuan Yuan.

Han Li and Qiu Lei just felt terribly embarrassed. Han Li was staring daggers at Ye Fan and she wished she could skin him alive.

For as long as her daughter refused to divorce this useless thing, their family would continue to be looked down upon like that.

Shen Fei nodded upon hearing these words. "So that's what you're relying on. So just because your husband has a job while Miss Qiu's husband has no job, you look down on him and you think he's trash. In that case..."

Shen Fei paused for a moment as he took his phone out and called his HR director. "Director Meng? Shen Fei here. Do we have a staff named Situ Feng? Fire him. Our company doesn't need an idiot who looks down on other people whom he thinks are below him."

"Young Master, you...you..." Situ Feng was pale in the face.

But the HR director was already calling Situ Feng.

"You're Situ Feng, right? Come in tomorrow to settle your last check, then get lost after that!"

"Don't do that, please, Director Meng, I..." Situ Feng was about to cry and tried to explain, but the other party wasn't willing to listen and hung up on him.

Situ Feng and his wife could only stand in shock with their faces filled with worry and fear.

Shen Fei looked at the pale faced couple and smiled mockingly, "Alright now, your husband is jobless too. From now on, you can also call your husband a useless coward."

"Young Master, please don't do this. Tell me where I've gone wrong and I can change! Please don't fire me! Everyone in my family is relying on me to support them!" Situ Feng started pleading with Shen Fei and he was on the verge of tears.

Yuan Yuan looked equally miserable as she tried to plead with Shen Fei.

Their car and house loans added up to a few million, and they were all counting on Situ Feng's salary to cover the loans.

If he didn't have a job, how were they going to continue with their lives?

"Young Master Shen, did I say the wrong thing?"

"I don't understand, I really don't..."

Yuan Yuan and Situ Feng continued to plead with Shen Fei.

But Shen Fei couldn't be bothered with them and pushed them aside.

"You two are an eyesore! Get lost and don't block my way!"

After Shen Fei yelled at them, he walked towards Ye Fan and bowed. "Brother Fan, I'm sorry that my subordinate was blind and offended you, it's our fault for hiring someone we shouldn't have."

Wait, what?

Brother Fan?

It was suddenly silent.

Yuan Yuan and Situ Feng were instantly rooted to the ground and their eyes were so wide, they looked like they had been struck by lightning.

The two of them finally realized why Shen Fei had treated them this way.

So it was because of Ye Fan!

"But...but Young Master, Qiu Mu-Cheng's husband is really just a useless coward. He's from the countryside and is a live-in son-in-law. So why do you stoop so low and call him your brother?" asked Yuan Yuan in confusion. Her eyes were already bloodshot from the jealousy rising in her heart.

“Outrageous!”

After hearing Yuan Yuan continue to put Ye Fan down, Shen Fei flew into a rage and kicked her out of the door.

“You’re really tired of living! How dare you simply insult anyone like that? And you still dare to ask me why? Brother Fan and I are like long lost siblings and so we’re now brothers with a different surname. Of course I’m calling him my brother! Or did you think I should call that useless husband of yours my brother instead? What an idiot!” shouted Shen Fei angrily.

He didn’t expect this Yuan Yuan to continue insulting Ye Fan after things were so clear.

They were already lucky that Ye Fan didn’t hold it against them, otherwise this couple would have died several times over by now.

How dare they insult the king of Jiangdong?!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

After Shen Fei taught them a good lesson, Yuan Yuan and Situ Feng behaved themselves.

They climbed up from the floor and didn't dare to say anymore.

Ye Fan didn't bother himself with them and just got Qiu Mu-Cheng to cooperate with the staff that Shen Fei brought so that they could take all the necessary measurements.

"Young Master Shen, are you trying to give me something again? Please don't do that. It was already too much for us to accept that ring the last time. If you give us something again, then I don't think Ye Fan and I could ever repay you for it in our lifetime."

After Shen Fei appeared, Qiu Mu-Cheng got it all figured out.

These people were invited here by Shen Fei.

Only someone like Shen Fei would be able to get the manager of Versace to come all the way here.

"Don't say that, Mu-Cheng. Young Master Shen is so sincere, so how could you refuse him?"

Han Li's eyes lit up instantly.

She thought that this was a good sign.

Since Shen Fei was here personally to tailor a dress for her daughter, then it meant that he was interested in her.

If her daughter could marry a man like Shen Fei, then their family was going to shoot up in status!

Han Li became even more excited and happy.

She quickly got up and brought some tea over for Shen Fei.

“Young Master Shen, have some tea! This is high grade Maojian tea that costs \$1,000 per 500 grams! I bought it just for you.”

Han Li had bought this tea quite a long time back and she had bought it because of Ye Fan. She thought that Ye Fan knew Han Dong-Min and could use this connection to get herself a cushy job in the civil service.

But of course, that didn't work out in the end.

But she continued to keep this Maojian tea, and every time there was an important guest in the house, Han Li would make some to entertain them.

She always said the same thing to them too.

"Thanks, Auntie."

Shen Fei was getting rather thirsty. He took the cup from Han Li and was about to drink it when he noticed that Ye Fan's cup was empty.

Shen Fei immediately smiled and held the cup out to Ye Fan. "Brother Fan, you can have this cup."

"What? Young Master Shen, why are you giving it to him? I made this cup just for you. He's just a useless idiot, so he's not worthy of such tea!" Han Li snatched the cup back and refused to let Ye Fan drink a single drop.

"Mum, that's enough! It's just a cup of tea! You could always just make another cup! Did you have to snatch it back like this?" Qiu Mu-Chen was instantly annoyed and felt so embarrassed.

She didn't know how she had such a strange mother.

"What do you mean by that? This is high grade Maojian tea! It's only right for Young Master Shen to drink it since he's given you so many things and even hired a designer to tailor a dress and jewelry for you. Ye Fan is

just a useless fellow, so what right does he have to drink this? You've been married three years but he's never given you anything. He's even worse than a stranger. If I were you, I would kick this trash aside and go for Young Master Shen by now."

"Oh no no don't say that!" Shen Fei immediately spat out all his tea when Han Li said this and he was nearly about to cry from fright.

He started cursing Han Li for trying to get him into trouble.

If this woman weren't Ye Fan's mother-in-law, Shen Fei would have kicked her by now.

Who was Ye Fan?

He was someone that Li Er of Yunzhou and Chen Ao of Jianghai viewed as their leader, and he was of incredible standing.

How could he covet Ye Fan's wife?

That was as good as courting death!

And sure enough, Shen Fei could already feel Ye Fan's glare that was getting colder and colder.

Shen Fei quickly tried to explain, "Auntie, it's

ok to eat the wrong thing but it's not ok to say the wrong thing. Miss Qiu is so pretty and so intelligent, so an ordinary fellow like me is not worthy of Miss Qiu at all."

"Also, Miss Qiu, don't misunderstand. I have a friend whose figure is about the same as yours and I want to tailor a dress for her as a surprise. That's why I've had to come here and I'll be making the dress according to your measurements."

"Since we're all done here, we should be heading off too. Brother Fan, Miss Qiu, if you need anything, just give me a call."

Ye Fan had instructed Shen Fei to keep this whole matter a secret.

So Shen Fei had already thought of what to say before coming, and he was able to bluff his way through.

"Young Master Shen, are you just leaving like that? What's the hurry? Since you've come all the way here, get Mu-Cheng to watch a movie before going back or something, there's still time!" Han Li continued to shout after Shen Fei even though he had already gone downstairs.

The only person in Yunzhou who would still want her married daughter to go out on a

date with other men was probably Han Li.

"Oho, Mu-Cheng, I thought your husband was capable enough to get someone from Versace to tailor clothing for you. So it's Young Master Shen who got these people here. A useless coward is a useless coward after all. Also, that dress isn't actually for you, so you were happy for nothing."

After realizing what was going on, Yuan Yuan's jealousy and envy for Qiu Mu-Cheng disappeared and she felt much better about herself now.

"Miss Yuan, who called these people over and whom the dress is for is none of your concern. You'd better take care of your husband's job first," replied Ye Fan calmly.

Yuan Yuan's expression immediately turned nasty.

"Humph! You're jobless too, aren't you? How dare you look down on my husband? Did you think I'd be scared of you just because you have the backing of Young Master Shen? Since you're so useless, even if you managed to gain the favor of a big shot like that, he probably just treats you as one of his lackeys," said Yuan Yuan as she scoffed coldly.

She turned towards Qiu Mu-Cheng and said, "Mu-Cheng, your live-in husband is a useless coward, but his tongue is fairly sharp. Why do you bother keeping him around?"

Yuan Yuan was so annoyed as she said these words. Then she passed Qiu Mu-Cheng an invitation card.

"Mu-Cheng, this is the invitation card to the class gathering happening tomorrow night. It's at a five-star hotel, Qianxilong Hotel. You don't have to worry about the money since our class monitor, Fan Zhongxian, is picking up the tab. Also, the class monitor emphasized that we must get you to go for tomorrow night's gathering. By the way, the class monitor is still single." Yuan Yuan winked at Qiu Mu-Cheng and laughed meaningfully.

Qiu Mu-Cheng just looked at her strangely, "So what if he single? What has that got to do with me?"

"Mu-Cheng, just keep pretending. You'd know tomorrow night whether it has anything to do with you," Yuan Yuan smiled back.

After that, Yuan Yuan also left.

But Han Li could understand what Yuan

Yuan was driving at and kept asking Yuan Yuan about Fan Zhongxian.

What sort of background did he have? What did he work as? What car did he drive?

“Mu-Cheng, I think Young Master Shen is a little too lofty for us, but we have a chance with this Fan Zhongxian. Qianxilong Hotel is a five-star hotel but your class monitor is picking up the tab, so he must be filthy rich. You must make good use of the class gathering tomorrow night.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Mum, what nonsense are you talking about? I'm already married. It doesn't matter whether other people are single or not or whether they're rich or not," said Qiu Mu-Cheng unhappily.

"So what if you're married? You can always get a divorce! Mu-Cheng, don't tell me you really want to spend the rest of your life with this useless bum?! You've already suffered so much and heard so many insults because of him all these years. You mean that's not enough? Even if you don't think for yourself, then think about your elderly parents. Every time we walk around this neighborhood, we're constantly getting laughed at. In any case, you're going to divorce this useless trash sooner or later!" shouted Han Li at Qiu Mu-Cheng.

Han Li and Qiu Lei couldn't stand Ye Fan at all.

They already didn't like him in the first place, then after Ye Fan actually kicked their basin of water over this afternoon, the two old folks were even more unhappy with him.

"Mum, Ye Fan isn't as terrible as you think. He has plenty of skills but doesn't have to opportunity, that's all," Qiu Mu-Cheng tried to explain for Ye Fan.

“Him? Plenty of skills? If he was really able to do anything, how did he end up being a useless piece of trash for the past three years? Never mind other times. Even your birthday – has this idiot ever given you anything? Every year, your birthday has ended up as a joke! You have been married for three years but he can’t afford a house and can’t even get a car. He’s still squeezing in with us and takes public transport. Don’t you think it’s embarrassing? Only you would think that this piece of trash is a treasure!” Han Li’s face was filled with disdain.

Qiu Mu-Cheng could tell that it was pointless to say anymore. She could only storm back to her own room and ignore Han Li.

After dinner, Ye Fan brought a plate of fruits to Qiu Mu-Cheng’s room.

Just when Ye Fan turned to leave, Qiu Mu-Cheng held him back.

“Ye Fan, let’s move out. I don’t want to live with Mum and Dad anymore. I’ll transfer some money to you, and you can look for a nice place. We can rent somewhere first. Once the company has enough funds and my income is more stable, we can buy our own place and pay by instalments.”

Mufan Real Estate had just started not long

ago and had to spend a lot of money to garner market share. They had managed to get quite a bit of funding earlier on, but most of it had already been spent and Qiu Mu-Cheng couldn't really afford much now.

Ye Fan just listened to her speak and didn't reply immediately.

He looked at her and asked her quietly, "Mu-Cheng, tell me, what sort of life do you want?"

The night was cold as water.

The bright moonlight shone in faintly.

Ye Fan's words seemed to carry a special sort of charm as it slowly filled the room.

Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't know why Ye Fan was suddenly asking such a question.

But she thought about it and answered him seriously.

"You might laugh at me for this. When I was young, I imagined that I would become a princess in the future. I would live at the highest part of Yunzhou, become well-loved by all and be the envy of everyone. Then I would find my prince charming, who would light 3,000 candles for me and make the city

bloom with flowers on my birthday.”

“I thought that as long as I worked hard, I would be able to work towards my dream life. But as I grew up, I realized that the dream I had as a child grew further and further away from me instead.”

Her quiet voice filled the air like the sound of nature.

Qiu Mu-Cheng stood by the window.

The lights of many houses were on, and the stars sparkled brightly in the sky.

But there was disappointment and self-deprecation on her lips.

Which woman didn't want to marry a prince and become a princess?

Qiu Mu-Cheng had to admit that Ye Fan really wasn't the princess charming that she had imagined when she was young.

But she was content anyway.

Real life wasn't a fairy tale. How many could really marry a prince?

Ye Fan might be ordinary and of lowly birth, but he was really nice to her and Qiu Mu-

Cheng could feel it.

Besides, after three years of living together, Ye Fan was already part of her life and part of her heart now.

Even if a prince really turned up and asked her to go with him, she might not really go with him anymore.

“Ok!”

After a long period of silence, Ye Fan just answered her with this word.

Qiu Mu-Cheng was stunned for a moment. She didn't understand what that 'ok' meant.

“But Ye Fan, don't think too much about it. You're not a prince, but I'm not a princess either. I don't feel bad marrying you. We've gone through so much over the last three years, so I just hope that we can keep persevering on. Perhaps our life isn't the best now, but if we work hard, I believe we can make it better. We'll eventually get a car and a house. Once the company is more stable, we can have a child too.”

Qiu Mu-Cheng's head slowly bent down as she said these things.

Her fair face was already bright red.

Too many things had happened during this period of time.

She had cried, she had laughed, and she had thought about giving up.

But thankfully, Ye Fan had always quietly protected her.

And that was precisely why this man had managed to gain a foothold in Qiu Mu-Cheng's heart.

She didn't know when she stopped being upset about how Ye Fan was her husband.

And now she even took the initiative to talk about having children.

Qiu Mu-Cheng's face was as red as fire and she just kept her head down with saying anything.

The room was abnormally quiet and Qiu Mu-Cheng could even hear the sound of her own heart beating.

After a long period of silence, Qiu Mu-Cheng gathered her courage and said quietly, "Ye Fan, you...tonight, you...can sleep on the bed."

Ye Fan didn't reply.

"Is that ok?" asked Qiu Mu-Cheng with her head still bent.

But there was still no response.

Qiu Mu-Cheng felt that something was amiss, so she looked up.

She suddenly realized that the room was completely empty.

Ye Fan had left the room without her realizing it.

"ARGH! This idiot! I'm so angry! Couldn't he tell me before leaving? It took me so much courage to say those things just now!"

Qiu Mu-Cheng was about to have a fit.

She angrily slammed the door shut to vent her anger.

After that, she was still angry, so she sent a whole bunch of angry messages to Ye Fan.

Then she pulled the blanket over herself in a huff and went to bed.

Meanwhile, Ye Fan immediately called Li Er when he returned to the study room.

"Mr Chu, I'm not in Yunzhou at the moment,

so I couldn't welcome you back, I hope you don't mind," said Li Er respectfully.

"Enough with the nonsense! Li Er, where is Yunzhou's most luxurious bungalow?" asked Ye Fan.

Li Er thought about it. "Mr Chu, it's the bungalow on Mount Yunding. That's a super luxurious villa built at the highest point of Yunzhou. But because the selling price is too high, nobody has ever bought it for the last ten years."

"That's the one. Buy it tomorrow, no need to haggle the price."

"What?!" Li Er was shocked. "Mr Chu, that bungalow is selling for nearly \$50 billion. Are you sure you want to buy it?"

Ye Fan just snorted.

"I can even give her the whole world. What's this \$50 billion to me?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Li Er felt his eyelid twitch.

Mr Chu could really show off when he wanted to!

But since Ye Fan had said so, Li Er could only agree.

"Sure, Mr Chu. I'll definitely purchase the villa on Mount Yunding as soon as possible!"

After hanging up, Li Er got to work.

\$50 billion was no small sum even to Li Er.

But Li Er didn't dare to grumble. After all, everything that Li Er had came from Ye Fan.

On top of that, after the battle at Mount Tai, a large portion of the assets of the richest man in Jiangdong then, Zhao Wu-Ji, had been given to Li Er to manage. It was worth more than \$100 billion, so Li Er was more than able to use \$50 billion out of that.

Huuuuu...

The cold wind blew outside.

The night was quiet.

Ye Fan stood by the window and his deep set eyes reflected the millions of stars in the

sky.

“Mu-Cheng, it won’t be long. I will give you everything that you want. You have suffered so much pain and humiliation over the past three years, so before I leave, I’m going to get everything back for you!”

His quiet words floated far away with the night wind.

The next morning.

A piece of news had shaken up all of Yunzhou.

Mr Chu had paid \$50 billion up front to purchase the bungalow on Mount Yunding!

It caused an uproar in Yunzhou immediately.

The TV and the news was reporting on this.

It was as if a huge rock had dropped into the sea and was raising a tsunami in the whole city of Yunzhou.

“What? Someone bought that bungalow on Mount Yunding?”

.....

“Oh my goodness! It’s been ten years! Many

people have viewed the place but nobody has ever been able to buy it. Even the richest man in Jiangdong couldn't bear to part with \$50 billion just to buy a bungalow. But now, a truly wealthy man has appeared. The Mount Yunding bungalow has finally found an owner! Mr Chu is truly amazing!"

.....

"Oh my god! \$50 billion is half of Shen Group! He bought it just like that? Mr Chu is incredible! He's truly the hero of Jiangdong and can afford to just spend billions like that. Mr Chu is the true dragon of Yunzhou!"

.....

"That's how a man should be!"

.....

Everyone was discussing this and exclaiming.

Everyone in Yunzhou were clearly impressed by the spending power of this Mr Chu.

For many nights after this, so many women had gone crazy and fallen in love with Mr Chu because of this.

They all dreamt of becoming Mr Chu's

woman and live in the Mount Yunding bungalow to reach the peak of Yunzhou. Then they would become both Yunzhou and Jiangdong's queen!

In Liuyuan Residential District.

Ye Fan and family were still eating breakfast when Han Li found out about this from the TV. She immediately got excited and her eyes were red from envy.

"\$50 billion just for a house?! Oh my god. That's SO much money! Mr Chu is truly impressive! If my daughter could marry Mr Chu, then I'm going to smile myself awake every morning. But unfortunately our Mu-Cheng isn't very blessed and she's married a useless bum instead. Never mind spending \$50 billion to buy a bungalow. I'd bet he can't even buy a toilet. Her entire life has been held back by this piece of trash."

Han Li was filled with envy and jealousy.

Han Li looked at how Ye Fan was just silently eating his breakfast and she started to get angry.

"You useless thing, how dare you just sit there and eat? Look at Mr Chu and look at yourself! You're both men, but the difference is as great as the difference between heaven

and earth. You're really just an idiot who doesn't want to work hard at all! If I were you, I would have just smashed my own head against the wall to die!" shouted Han Li angrily.

"Mum, that's enough! Don't say anymore! Mr Chu is like the sky over Jiangdong the dragon of Yunzhou. He's of such high standing and prestige and there are very few people who can be compared to him. It's not fair to compare Ye Fan with him!" retorted Qiu Mu-Cheng angrily as she put her chopsticks down. Her mother was making so much noise early in the morning and it made her upset.

Just after Qiu Mu-Cheng said this, her phone started ringing.

It was Su Qian.

"OHHHH MYYY GAAAWD Mu-Cheng, did you see the news? Mr Chu! It's Mr Chu! He bought the bungalow on Mount Yunding! Do you think he bought it for me? You know, I've always wanted to live there. That bungalow is on the highest point of Yunzhou! Mr Chu will be the emperor of Yunzhou when he moves in, while I will be the empress of Yunzhou."

Su Qian had clearly gone mad with

excitement. The moment the call got through, she couldn't stop telling Qiu Mu-Cheng about how excited and happy she was.

Ye Fan could hear the conversation and his eyelids kept twitching.

This Su Qian really had a wild imagination.

How was she worth him buying her a bungalow?

Qiu Mu-Cheng was equally speechless.

But she wasn't surprised.

After all, her best friend wasn't a new admirer of Mr Chu. Ever since they watched that battle at Mount Tai, Su Qian had decided that Mr Chu was the person she would spend the rest of her life with.

Now that Mr Chu had bought the bungalow on Mount Yunding, that meant that Mr Chu was going to live permanently in Yunzhou.

Since her idol was going to live so near to her, it was hard for Su Qian not to be excited.

"Alright now, you're one crazy woman. Why would Mr Chu like a crazy woman like you? You'd better hold yourself back," sighed Qiu

Mu-Cheng

Of course she didn't think Mr Chu would buy that bungalow for Su Qian.

That bungalow represented being the most powerful in all of Yunzhou, and all women wanted to live there. Qiu Mu-Cheng had dreamt about it more than ten years ago too, and she wished that she could live there to become the queen of Yunzhou.

So Su Qian's hope of living in that bungalow didn't really have anything to do with Mr Chu buying it.

"Alright now, if there's nothing else, I'm hanging up. I'm still eating breakfast." Qiu Mu-Cheng couldn't be bothered to entertain Su Qian and wanted to hang up.

"Mu-Cheng, don't hang up yet. I've got important matters to report!" Su Qian quickly stopped Qiu Mu-Cheng.

After a moment.

"What? Something's happened at the site? Which one? Ok, you call the police, I'll be there soon!"

Qiu Mu-Cheng's expression immediately fell after hearing what Su Qian said.

She couldn't be bothered with breakfast anymore. She got changed, grabbed her bag and ran downstairs.

"Mu-Cheng, what's wrong? You haven't even finished breakfast yet. No matter how serious the matter is, you should still finish breakfast!" Han Li shouted after her. But Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't seem to have heard her and just ran off.

Ye Fan frowned slightly at this.

Something must have happened at the company.

Ye Fan was too worried to continue eating, so he got up to leave.

"Where do you think you're going? You haven't even washed the dishes yet! Wash them before leaving!" Han Li commanded him nastily, as if she was ordering a servant about.

Ye Fan took a deep breath and suppressed the anger in his heart. He quickly cleared the table and brought everything to the kitchen to wash.

But even so, Han Li continued to sit in the living room and rant on and on.

“This stupid piece of trash only knows how to wash dishes and can’t do anything else. He just leeches off us every day and doesn’t earn a single cent. Our neighbor’s son-in-law has already changed to a new car, but this stupid trash still goes around on his scooter every day. I think even keeping a dog is better than this trash. At least a dog won’t embarrass us.”

Han Li’s tone of voice when she ordered Ye Fan to wash the dishes already made Ye Fan unhappy.

He had always just endured this attitude of hers because of Qiu Mu-Cheng. But now, even though he was already washing the dishes, Han Li was still grumbling away. Ye Fan couldn’t stand the fury that was burning within him anymore.

He flung the cutlery in his hands onto the floor.

PIAANGGG!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

PIAANGGG!

As the cutlery fell to the floor, Ye Fan exploded in fury, "Shut your damned mouth!"

His voice resounded like thunder.

Ye Fan's words made both Han Li and Qiu Lei freeze on the spot.

Han Li in particular, glared back at him.

Her eyes were about to shoot out of her head from her shock.

"You...how dare you throw a tantrum?! You useless thing, you...you're really getting bold! You're just a live-in son-in-law and you dare to throw a tantrum like that?" Han Li was both shocked and furious.

She was shocked because this compliant useless live-in son-in-law of hers had suddenly become a different person after he returned from Yanjing.

Before this, he kicked her basin of water for feet washing over. And now, he was smashing cutlery on the floor?

She was furious because Ye Fan was nothing but a useless live-in son-in-law, so where did he find the courage to go against

her authority?

Ye Fan burst out laughing.

That laughter was filled with malice and fury.

There was a loud bam as Ye Fan even flung the rice cooker onto the floor.

“You...you...you useless thing, what...what are you trying to do? Have you gone mad?!” Han Li and Qiu Lei were petrified now.

They wondered if Ye Fan had gone mad.

After all, this useless thing who had always allowed them to hurl insults at him had suddenly exploded.

First he threw the bowls onto the floor and now he had thrown the rice cooker. Besides going mad, Han Li couldn't think of any other possibility.

Ye Fan ignored her and kicked the bowls and chopsticks on the floor aside as he walked towards the old couple.

Han Li could sense that Ye Fan had a sinister and authoritative glare that he never had before, and she turned pale with fright.

She had read a lot of news articles on how

some people had snapped after being oppressed for a long time and ended up killing others in a fit of anger.

And now, she was really afraid that Ye Fan's mind might be twisted and he was going to kill her.

After all, Han Li knew how much she and Qiu Lei had bullied Ye Fan over the last three years.

Even a bunny would bite others if it was in danger.

Perhaps this time, Ye Fan was really pushed beyond his limits!

"Ye...Ye Fan, I'm warning you, don't...don't try anything funny. I'm your mother-in-law and I'm Mu-Cheng's mother. If you dare to be disrespectful to me, Mu...Mu-Cheng won't let you off!" stuttered Han Li loudly as she looked fearfully at Ye Fan.

After a long period of silence, Ye Fan laughed coldly.

"You should be glad that you're Mu-Cheng's mother! Otherwise, you'd never live till today."

Ye Fan then turned and left.

The only thing he left behind was a long period of silence.

After Ye Fan went downstairs, Han Li and Qiu Lei started screaming and shouting upstairs.

They had finally snapped out of their shock and horror.

After being offended by a piece of trash like that, Han Li was furious and was like a mad dog whose tail was stepped on.

She ran to the study and started throwing Ye Fan's things out of the window.

"Ye Fan, you useless bum! I've been the one providing you food and shelter and you dare to rebel against me?! Get lost! Don't ever step into this house ever again! I'd rather let a dog in than let you in! Take your things and get lost!" shouted Han Li angrily at Ye Fan from the window.

Ye Fan scoffed coldly upon hearing these words. "Don't worry, even if you beg me, I won't enter this house again."

With that, Ye Fan didn't stick around and left Liuyuan Residential District.

He was leaving this place where he had lived

for three years and suffered three years of humiliation.

“You useless thing! You’ve got some backbone, huh?! When you end up on the streets and become a homeless beggar, don’t come back and beg me!”

Han Li felt like her chest was about to explode when she heard Ye Fan’s nasty words. She continued to shout angrily at Ye Fan and threatened him.

She wouldn’t know that these threats of hers merely sounded like a joke to Ye Fan.

All of Jiangdong was Ye Fan’s territory. It only took one word from Ye Fan for people like Chen Ao of Jianghai and Li Er of Yunzhou to quickly and quietly arrange for a place for Ye Fan to stay in.

Why would he end up roaming the streets?
Or become a homeless beggar?

Moreover, Ye Fan had just bought the bungalow on Mount Yunding for \$50 billion.

Even if nobody was willing take Ye Fan in, he could just move into the bungalow.

Han Li’s harsh words were just a joke to Ye Fan.

Ye Fan only had eyes for Qiu Mu-Cheng. For her sake, he didn't care and wasn't bothered by how others treated him.

Even if he was humiliated or yelled at, Ye Fan had endured it for the sake of his wife.

Ye Fan thought that if he compromised, Han Li and Qiu Lei would become understanding and kind towards him.

But Ye Fan realized that he was wrong.

He was so wrong.

His compromising behavior had only made Han Li and Qiu Lei bully him even more!

Since that was the case, Ye Fan didn't see the need to endure this anymore.

Operations Sparks was almost complete, and he was going to end his ten years of hiding soon.

His clash with the Chu family had already begun when he was in Yanjing.

Since he was about to leave this place, Ye Fan didn't need to remain low profile anymore.

Right now, Ye Fan just wanted to give Qiu

Mu-Cheng a glorious life before he left!

“Qiu Mu-Cheng, you HAVE to divorce that useless fellow! I don’t care! If you don’t divorce him, you’re not my daughter! Mu-Cheng, you didn’t see what he did. He actually flung our bowls to the floor and even smashed the rice cooker in front of us! He even wanted to beat us up! We’ve been feeding him and letting him leech off us for so many years and he’s so ungrateful! He even wants to attack us instead! What an ingrate! He should be struck by lightning!” Han Li immediately called Qiu Mu-Cheng to complain after Ye Fan left.

She had decided that she was going to do whatever it took to make sure Ye Fan disappeared and left her daughter.

“Enough!”

Han Li thought that Qiu Mu-Cheng would be on her side and scold Ye Fan for being heartless.

But Qiu Mu-Cheng ended up shouting angrily at her instead.

“Mum, do you think I’m stupid? Who in our family dares to go against you? Ye Fan has

been yelled at by you for the past three years and he's never even complained. Now you say he wants to beat you up? Did you think I'd believe you?"

"Mu-Cheng, I'm telling the truth. If you don't believe me, you can come home and look at the broken bowls on the floor..." Han Li panicked and started to explain.

But Qiu Mu-Cheng refused to believe her. "Mum, I'm not in the mood to play such childish games with you. If you really don't want to see Ye Fan anymore, then I'll move out with him in a few days and save you all the trouble."

"If we can't offend you, then we'll go somewhere else!"

Qiu Mu-Cheng slammed the phone down and hung up on her mother.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Mu-Cheng, Mu-Cheng, don't..." Han Li was still yelling into the phone but there was no response. All she got was the dead tone of the phone.

"This stupid little girl, she will be the death of me! Fine! Get lost then! All of you can go! Daughters really don't side the family anymore after they grow up!"

Han Li's face was all red from anger.

She thought that once Qiu Mu-Cheng heard that her mother had been bullied by Ye Fan, she would definitely scold Ye Fan angrily as well.

But Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't believe her and even spoke up for Ye Fan. And now they wanted to move out?

What was this husband and wife up to?

Were they ganging up to rebel against her?

Han Li was so angry that smoke was coming out from her nostrils.

But she could hardly blame anyone else.

She was getting her just desserts.

Han Li was the one who had been yelling at

Ye Fan non-stop for three years and Ye Fan had never complained and just went along with everything she said.

Now that Han Li was suddenly saying that Ye Fan wanted to beat her up, there was no way Qiu Mu-Cheng would believe that.

But Qiu Mu-Cheng really wasn't in the mood to bother about this right now.

Qiu Mu-Cheng was now in a safety helmet at one of the worksites belonging to Mufan Real Estate and trying to understand the situation with Su Qian and some others.

"Miss Qiu, it's really impossible for us to continue working. Someone comes every two to three days to make trouble, and today, a few drunkards beat up my workers. Miss Qiu, your company must have offended someone, right? If it's just one time, it's not so bad. But it's happened so many times now! We really don't dare to continue the work. Today we might have been slightly injured, but someone might lose their life tomorrow!" pleaded the contractor as he clutched his freshly bandaged wounds.

"Mr Sun, the project is only halfway through, so how could you just quit? Who would be

able to pick up the pieces? The other party is also hurrying us. If the work here is delayed, then it's hard for our company to be accountable to our client. Why don't we increase your budget?" Qiu Mu-Cheng tried her best to persuade the contractor.

Su Qian had called her in the morning to tell her that someone was making trouble at the worksite.

Qiu Mu-Cheng immediately rushed over.

But damage had already been done.

The contractor was already too frightened to keep working with Mufan Real Estate.

Mufan Real Estate didn't have many workers of their own and needed to work with other contractors to complete their projects.

If this contractor left, then there would be several other projects that would be delayed.

"Miss Qiu, I'm really sorry, I really am. But this is not a matter of money. I think you'd better quickly find someone else." The contractor shook his head and left with his workers.

He didn't even want the money for the past few days of work.

It was clear that they had really been badly frightened.

“Mu-Cheng, it’s hard to blame them. After all, someone keeps making trouble every other day and they even got hurt today. Many of them are the sole breadwinner of their families, so they’d rather earn less than to take such a risky job,” said Su Qian.

Qiu Mu-Cheng didn’t reply and just frowned. After a long time, she asked Su Qian, “Qianqian, have you checked on who were the ones who came to make trouble today?”

Su Qian shook her head. “The police said that it was just a bunch of drunkards who happened to enter our worksite and didn’t do this on purpose.”

“Tsk,” Qiu Mu-Cheng scoffed self-deprecatingly. “So it’s yet another coincidence?”

“In less than a month, more than ten similar incidents have occurred. We’ve lost so many contractors already, and each time, it turns out to be a coincidence? Qianqian, would you believe that?”

Qiu Mu-Cheng’s words were cold and her beautiful face was covered with mocking and self-deprecation.

Su Qian fell silent.

She and Qiu Mu-Cheng both knew who was behind this.

But what could they do about it?

The Qiu family was now tied to Shuntian Group, and Qiushui Logistics was still backed by Hongqi Group.

The Qiu family wasn't powerful, but Shuntian Industries and Hongqi Group were.

Hongqi Group's main line of business wasn't in real estate, so they didn't clash head on with Mufan Real Estate.

But Shuntian Industries was in real estate from the very beginning.

On top of that, Qiu Mu-Qi had been making things worse, and there was that conflict over that piece of land not too long ago. Right now, Mufan Real Estate and Shuntian Industries had become bitter enemies.

"Shuntian Industries has a powerful backer, and they had already reached an agreement with the authorities from the day they stepped into Yunzhou. As long as they don't go overboard, the authorities aren't going to offend a powerful corporation for the sake

of our tiny company. So Mu-Cheng, I don't think it's possible to resolve this through the proper channels."

"Tell you what, I'll go back and talk to my dad and see if he can talk to Shuntian Industries. We can even pay them some money, as long as they let us off and stop attacking Mufan Real Estate," said Su Qian with a sigh.

But it was obvious from her tone of voice that Su Qian wasn't confident that this method would work either.

"No need."

Su Qian was surprised that Qiu Mu-Cheng turned her down.

"Mu-Cheng, what do you intend to do? If we don't resolve our issue with Shuntian Group, we can't even continue doing business," said Su Qian worriedly.

Qiu Mu-Cheng laughed bitterly. "They've been using all these underhanded means so that I would give in and give them that piece of land, right? Fine, I lose. I'm just a weak woman and I can't fight them. They've won and I'm willing to give them that piece of land. Qianqian, give Qiu Mu-Qi a call. Tell them to come with the contract at noontime and I'll let them have the land."

After many days of holding her ground, Qiu Mu-Cheng finally caved in.

Her eyes were red but she continued to smile sadly.

"Mu-Cheng, are you nuts? Are you really going to sell the land at a low price to them? We'll lose \$200 million this way. Even though this money was a loan from the bank, we still have to pay the bank back!" Su Qian tried to persuade her otherwise.

Qiu Mu-Cheng continued to smile and her eyes were filled with disappointment and sadness.

"What else can I do? Qianqian, do we still have another option besides giving in? They're a billion dollar corporation with a huge backer. They've already reached an agreement with the authorities and they have people in Yunzhou and even Jianghai to help them with the legal side of things. Our company has just started not too long ago and all our funds are loans from the bank."

"There's no way we can compete with them. We lose in terms of our background, our connections and our finances. What else can we use to compete with them? Our husbands?" Qiu Mu-Cheng laughed sadly

and sounded so dejected.

Qiu Mu-Cheng finally realized that life could be so tough and cruel.

“When an ant meets an elephant, there’s nothing else it can do but to give in.” Her sad laughter echoed.

But the biting wind made the yellow leaves at her feet fly up.

“No, you still have me.”

Huuu...

The cold wind swept past as a low voice suddenly rang out.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Qiu Mu-Cheng and Su Qian immediately got a shock when they heard this voice.

The two of them turned to see that Ye Fan had appeared without them realizing it.

When she realized it was Qiu Mu-Cheng's live-in husband, Su Qian's expression fell.

"You?! Seriously, if you can't help, then don't add to the problem. If you were so useless and couldn't earn enough money, Mu-Cheng wouldn't have to go through so much suffering. Get lost!"

Even though Ye Fan had been very impressive at Haiyuan Restaurant and saved the two of them once, it was going to take more than one or two incidents to make Su Qian change her opinion of Ye Fan after years of prejudice.

To Su Qian, Ye Fan was just a little physically stronger than some guys, but there was nothing else good about him.

Qiu Mu-Cheng tugged at Su Qian to tell her not to say anymore.

"Ye Fan, why are you here?" Qiu Mu-Cheng asked Ye Fan quietly as she tried hard to pretend that everything was fine.

Ye Fan smiled. "I came to look for you. What's happened? Did something happen at the company?"

Qiu Mu-Cheng shook her head. "It's just a small matter, I can settle this myself."

"What small matter? Mu-Cheng..."

Su Qian wanted to say more, but Qiu Mu-Cheng stopped her.

"If there's nothing else, then you can go ahead and find a place first. I still have to attend to some matters, Qianqian and I will return to the office first." After a brief conversation, Qiu Mu-Cheng picked up a call and went back to the office.

On the way back, Su Qian kept grumbling, "Mu-Cheng, why didn't you tell him earlier? Then he will know how much you've suffered because of his incompetence. If you had married someone like Mr Chu, then nobody in Jiangdong would dare to bully you or your company like this."

After listening to what Su Qian said, Qiu Mu-Cheng just shook her head and smiled. "And then? So what if he knows? Then I'll just have one more person worrying about this problem and we won't solve anything. Besides, Ye Fan has already done a lot. If he

wasn't at home and I had to worry about what happens in the house, then I wouldn't be where I am today."

"Oh my god! Mu-Cheng, you're still being considerate towards him and speaking up for him? Don't you think you're being too nice to that useless piece of trash?" Su Qian smacked her forehead and felt that this best friend of hers was really beyond saving.

But while Qiu Mu-Cheng and Su Qian were talking earlier, nobody noticed that iciness in Ye Fan's eyes.

"Shuntian Group, was it?"

Ye Fan stood quietly without any expression on his face as he spoke to himself.

After that, Ye Fan pulled his phone out and made a call.

"Send all the information you have on Shuntian Group to my phone right now. If you don't send me anything by the time I reach Shuntian Group's office, you can pack your bags and leave."

It was just a few sentences, but they were as cold as ice.

The person on the other line gulped and

quickly got to work.

“Mu-Qi, did you say your cousin is willing to let go of the land and she wants to sign the transfer agreement at noon? HAHA! Excellent! I’ll go over in a while. Don’t worry, once I get this piece of land, I’ll remember to leave some profits for the Qiu family.”

At Shuntian Industries’ office building.

Wang Sheng-Tian was in an excellent mood after receiving the call from Qiu Mu-Qi.

“A weak woman like her wants to fight with us? Look what happened in the end! She still had to give in anyway.”

Wang Sheng-Tian stood arrogantly by the window as he picked up a glass of red wine and knocked it back.

Then he told his subordinates to get the car ready and head for Mufan Real Estate!

At this moment, the receptionist suddenly dialed in, “Mr Wang, someone is here to see you.”

“Does he have an appointment? If he doesn’t, then tell him to get lost. If he does,

then tell him to wait. I'll talk to him when I come back." Wang Sheng-Tian clearly had no time to entertain visitors now.

"But Mr Wang, that man says that you have to see him today no matter what."

"What?" Wang Sheng-Tian frowned immediately. "What boastful words!"

"He's the first one in this city who dares to come to my doorstep and say such boastful words! Since that's the case, I'm not seeing him today! Don't tell me he can barge in even if I don't want to see him?" Wang Sheng-Tian laughed coldly.

But just after he said this, he heard a low muffled sound and then a loud blast.

The solid wooden door in front of him had been kicked open from outside and it had splintered into a few pieces.

"You got it!"

A skinny figure suddenly appeared from nowhere as he laughed maliciously.

Huuuuu...

The cold wind blew in through the broken door.

It blew so hard that the curtains and their sleeves flapped wildly.

"It's...it's you!"

Ye Fan's intrusion shocked Wang Sheng-Tian immediately.

Even though he was frowning, he definitely got a fright.

He had seen what Ye Fan was capable of. Even though he wasn't capable of anything really that great, he was physically strong and could fight off more than ten burly men all by himself.

He was surprised that Ye Fan was here, but it made sense too.

After a brief period of shock, Wang Sheng-Tian asked angrily, "You useless bum! Why are you here? Did you think this was a place you could come whenever you liked? Ohhhh I know. You're here to stand up for that gorgeous wife of yours, aren't you? You're just a country bumpkin but you really dote on your wife."

Wang Sheng-Tian quickly guess Ye Fan's motive for coming to his office and snorted. He said a little curiously, "But did you think that just because you're strong physically,

you can do whatever you like?"

"I'm warning you, we're living in a civilized society governed by the law. If you don't get lost, I'm calling the cops. When they come, no matter how strong you are, you won't be able to stand up against bullets, I'm sure. Get lost! Go back and tell your wife to get everything ready because I'm going over to sign the contract right now."

"I know you're all feeling very indignant or even humiliated inside. But that's reality for you. People like you who have no background nor family to back you up will have no way of fighting with me. You will always have to give in." Wang Sheng-Tian looked down at Ye Fan and laughed maniacally.

He looked at Ye Fan with such disdain.

He never thought much of Ye Fan at all.

Ye Fan was just a countryside louse, so even though he was strong, he didn't have much of a future.

The Wang family had plenty of fighters like Ye Fan anyway.

"Oh, is that so?"

But even though Wang Sheng-Tian clearly looked down on him, Ye Fan didn't get angry. Instead, he settled down on the couch and put one leg over his other knee, and even poured himself a cup of tea. "Wang Sheng-Tian, I'm very curious. What makes you so confident of yourself?"

Wang Sheng-Tian laughed and looked at Ye Fan like he was an idiot. "What do you think?"

"Shuntian Industries is a listed company from Zhonghai and a corporation worth billions! Our company's shares is one of the highest performing shares in all of China. My father is the CEO of Shuntian Group, and he has friends in both the corporate and political sectors."

"I have influence, wealth, background and connections. Compared to me, all of you are mere ants. Mufan Real Estate is just a tiny company. If I can make it live, I can make it die! That's the confidence that I have!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!



Chapter 552 Brink of Collapse

Ye Fan instantly burst out laughing at these words, as if he had just heard the biggest joke in the world.

“You little punk, what are you laughing about?” Ye Fan’s laughter made Wang Sheng-Tian very annoyed.

It made him feel like Ye Fan was belittling him, and that made his angry.

A useless coward dared to laugh at him?

How dare he?!

“Why aren’t you saying anything? I’m asking you a question!”

Ye Fan behaved like he hadn’t heard Wang Sheng-Tian, and this made Wang Sheng-Tian even angrier.

Ye Fan just shook his head and laughed, “You’ve said everything I wanted to say, so of course I don’t have anything left to say.”



14:22

Chapter 552 Brink of Collapse

Wang Sheng-Tian immediately frowned.
“Punk, what do you mean by that?”

“Nothing, really. I just wanted to tell you that all the things that you take pride in are not even worth mentioning! Just like you said, Shuntian Group is just a tiny company. If I can make it live, I can make it die!” Ye Fan’s faint laughter echoed in the room.

In fact, Ye Fan said these words without even looking at Wang Sheng-Tian. He just sat on the sofa and enjoyed his tea.

Ye Fan remained calm throughout this entire exchange.

It was as if this high ranking director of a huge conglomerate was nothing to Ye Fan.

His tone of voice even sounded like he was mocking and toying with Wang Sheng-Tian.



4G



35%



14:23

Chapter 552 Brink of Collapse

“HAHA! You?! You’re just a useless bum, but you are really boastful. You think you can topple Shuntian Group? I think your brain is broken!” Wang Sheng-Tian immediately burst out laughing.

His laughter was filled with sarcasm.

He looked at Ye Fan as if Ye Fan was a weirdo and an idiot.

Wang Sheng-Tian’s assistants also doubled over with laughter.

They looked like they had just heard an ant declare that he was going to stomp another ant to death.

“HAHA! Dude, you don’t even know what you’re talking about, right? Or rather, you’re just a piece of trash, so you don’t understand how powerful a listed company worth billions is, right? The company has already built a business empire that belongs to us. Even the mayor



4G



36%



14:24

Chapter 552 Brink of Collapse

wouldn't dare to say such boastful words. You're just a live-in son-in-law and you really dare to say anything!" The room was filled with ear-piercing snorts.

All his assistants were pointing and laughing loudly at Ye Fan.

"Mr Wang, he's that live-in husband of the boss of Mufan Real Estate? He really lives up to his reputation. This guy is an idiot."

"Haha! That's only normal. He's from the countryside and hasn't seen much of the world yet, so he has no idea how powerful our corporation is. He probably thinks that a listed company is like those chicken or pig farms in the village, and he can topple them whenever he wants to."

There was nothing but disdain and mocking for Ye Fan in the room.

Ye Fan was just a joke to everyone else.



4G



37%



14:25

Chapter 552 Brink of Collapse

But Ye Fan wasn't angry. He just shook his head and laughed. "Why, you don't believe me?"

"My god, you still want to continue this game? Fine, I'll play with you. As long as you can make Shuntian Group's share price drop by 5% in the next seven days, I'll believe that you are capable of toppling us," said Wang Sheng-Tian casually with a cold laugh.

Ye Fan didn't say anything and just glanced at the time.

Then he picked up the tea cup, took a sip and smiled faintly. "I don't need seven days. Five minutes will do!"

"Trust me, in five minutes, you will kneel down and beg me." Ye Fan smiled beautifully as he held the cup in his hands.

"Five minutes? Kneel down? Go to hell! You're just a useless coward and you dare



4G



38%



14:25

Chapter 552 Brink of Collapse

to provoke me like this? I think you're tired of living! You're seriously an idiot. You're just an idiot after all. Men, throw this useless fellow out!"

Wang Sheng-Tian had run out of patience and didn't want to waste anymore time on this idiot.

He gave instructions for his security guards to come in.

But Ye Fan didn't budge. He just took another sip of tea, looked at the time, then said in a low voice, "The show's going to start soon."

DONG DONG DONG...

Immediately after Ye Fan said those words, an employee came running into the office in a panic.

"Mr Wang, bad news. Shuntian Group's shares have been bear raided by



4G



38%



14:26

Chapter 552 Brink of Collapse

international parties, and the price has fallen by 3%.”

Wang Sheng-Tian blinked hard and turned to glance at Ye Fan. But he soon suppressed that suspicion he had in his heart.

This must be just a coincidence.

“What are you panicking about? It’s just 3%, so it’s probably just a technical correction. It’ll go up in a while,” said Wang Sheng-Tian nonchalantly as he waved his hands about.

But just after Wang Sheng-Tian said this, another employee came running frantically.

“Mr Wang, bad news. In just a few minutes, Shuntian Industries’ share price has dropped by 9%. It’s going to hit the limit down price in no time.”



4G



39%



14:27

Chapter 552 Brink of Collapse

Just after this employee reported this, another employee came running in with a horrified expression on his face.

“Mr Wang! Many people are selling Shuntian Group shares out of panic and we’ve lost \$30 billion instantly, the share price has hit the limit down price already!”

What?

It hit its limit down price?!

Wang Sheng-Tian’s face was pale and he jumped up from his chair.

But this was just the beginning.

In no time, more news came pouring into the office.

.....

“Mr Wang, headquarters say that the bank has cut off our loans and our partners are



4G



40%



14:27

Chapter 552 Brink of Collapse

preparing to withdraw their investment. The cash at HQ can only last for another three days! Please let the subsidiary companies become independent entities!”

.....

“Mr Wang, the Jinling branch office is under investigation for illegal management practices, and all its assets are frozen.”

.....

“Mr Wang, we just got the news that someone has reported the Yunzhou branch to the authorities and you are suspected of being involved in a homicide case. The Zhonghai police are on their way here to arrest you! Mr Wang, I think you’d better run for it! Otherwise you won’t be able to get away in time!”

.....

Every piece of news was like a sharp knife



4G



41%



14:28

Chapter 552 Brink of Collapse

stabbing deeply into Wang Sheng-Tian's heart.

It was as if they were bolts of lightning that couldn't stop exploding within Wang Sheng-Tian's heart.

Everything came attacking him like a heavy storm. Wang Sheng-Tian could hardly take it and he was in a daze now.

He couldn't believe it at all and his mind went blank.

His face was pale and his eyes just stared ahead.

He couldn't snap out of his shock at all.

He couldn't believe how the Wang family's business empire was suddenly on the brink of collapse in just a few minutes.

Another employee came running in frantically.



4G



41%



14:29

Chapter 552 Brink of Collapse

“Mr...Mr Wang, phone call...for you.”

Wang Sheng-Tian took the phone from his staff robotically, but when he saw that it was his father on the line, he looked as though he had found a life buoy and asked in a panicked voice, “Dad, what...what happened? How did things turn out like that? Everything was okay just a day ago...”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Son, get yourself a good meal, then run for it. Our company can't be saved. Over the last few minutes, corporations in Yanjing, Jinling, Gangdao and other major cities have attacked the company at the same time. Even international financial corporations and oligarchs are attacking Shuntian Group! Everyone is trying to draw the line with us right now.”

“We're doomed, we're really doomed this time. The business that our ancestors have built up is gone just like that. After I go to jail, you must change your name and never say that you have anything to do with Shuntian Group.” Wang Sheng-Tian's father sounded like he was saying his last words to his son.

Just a few minutes ago, Wang Sheng-Tian was still arrogantly laughing away and boasting of his might.

But now, disaster had fallen from the sky and his family was going to collapse. In

just a few minutes, everything that Wang Sheng-Tian was so proud of had shattered to pieces.

How could Wang Sheng-Tian accept such a devastating loss in such a short time?

After hearing his father sound as if he was saying his last words, Wang Sheng-Tian actually started crying even though he was nearly 30 years old already.

“Dad, what’s wrong? What’s happened? Everything was fine yesterday and we just celebrated your birthday last night. Why do I have to run for my life now? What about you? And Mum? You want me to change my name, but where are both of you going? If you’re not coming with me, I’m not going anywhere!” Wang Sheng-Tian continued to weep fearfully.

But the man on the other line got angry.

“Hurry up and go! Sheng-Tian, the

company can fall and the Shuntian Group can be destroyed, but you must leave right now! If you still treat me as your father, then you must run for your life right now. Someone from Zhonghai is already on their way to arrest you, so if you don't run now, the Wang family is really doomed. Leave Yunzhou and change your name, don't be a Wang anymore!"

Suddenly, an ear-piercing noise came through the phone.

It was followed by silence.

"Dad, Dad!" Wang Sheng-Tian shouted hysterically in the office.

Perhaps he was feeling both terrified and frightened, so Wang Sheng-Tian was trembling all over.

But no matter how loudly he shouted, nobody replied him.

The call had been cut off.

Wang Sheng-Tian couldn't figure it out at all.

How did this happen? How?

What could have made Shuntian Group collapse overnight?

Besides other corporations in China, even oligarchs from overseas were attacking Shuntian Group and causing its downfall.

It felt as though the entire world was turning on Shuntian Industries at the same time.

"Mr Wang, I think we should run now!"

"We must have offended some really big shot!"

"HQ has already lost all hope. If our branch office continues to stay here, we're just

going to perish eventually.”

Many employees in the office were frightened and they all started to persuade Wang Sheng-Tian to make a run for it.

But after hearing what his subordinates said, Wang Sheng-Tian shuddered all over.

He spun around violently to look at the man on the sofa.

That fair faced man was still sitting there with a smile on his face and drinking his tea.

He was as calm as the surface of a lake.

His calmness didn't seem to fit in with the rest of the panicky office.

“It's you! You bastard, it's you! You did all this! What are you trying to do?!”

Wang Sheng-Tian's eyes were bloodshot

and he had completely lost control of himself and started shouting hysterically at Ye Fan.

Ye Fan ignored him and looked like he hadn't heard anything. He just sat on the sofa and casually sipped his tea.

He looked so leisurely, it was as if he was just watching a show.

"You..."

Wang Sheng-Tian clenched his fists tightly when he looked at Ye Fan's expression. His eyes were filled with deep hatred and anger as he looked at Ye Fan.

But after some time, this intense hatred finally turned into a great wave of terror.

THUD.

Wang Sheng-Tian finally ended up kneeling at Ye Fan's feet after all.

After he calmed down, Wang Sheng-Tian finally realized how frightening this man really was.

In just a matter of minutes, all of Shuntian Group was suddenly on the brink of collapse all because of what this person said.

The Wang family's numerous assets turned out to be so fragile in Ye Fan's hands.

Wang Sheng-Tian didn't dare to imagine what sort of frightening power this man truly held.

He looked at Ye Fan and smiled bitterly to himself.

"Countryside louse? Cowardly live-in son-in-law? That was just a cover. We've been fooled. We've all been fooled. With just one word, you could push Shuntian Group to the brink of collapse. With just one word,

you could destroy the billion dollar empire that my family has built over the last few decades overnight. If you don't have an incredible background, power or influence, you wouldn't be able to do this!"

"You're no cowardly live-in son-in-law. Who on earth are you?" Wang Sheng-Tian asked Ye Fan in a miserable voice with a heart full of dejection and self-deprecation.

The heaviness in his heart also contained shock and confusion, but he also felt terrified at how little he knew about this man before him.

Ye Fan sipped his tea and looked up at Wang Sheng-Tian. The teasing look on his lips intensified. "Mr Wang, instead of being concerned about who I am, why don't you think of a way to save your parents and save the Shuntian Group that you're so proud of?"

Wang Sheng-Tian's face trembled at this.

He knelt on the floor and looked up at Ye Fan as he anxiously asked, "Ye...Mr Ye, is there still hope for my parents? Is there still hope for Shuntian Group?"

Wang Sheng-Tian was already in despair.

He thought that he had angered Ye Fan to the point where the company was beyond saving. But after hearing what Ye Fan said, Wang Sheng-Tian saw a glimmer of hope.

"As I said, Shuntian Group is merely an ant to me. If I can make it live, I can make it die. Since it's just an ant, I can kill it or revive it with just the word." Ye Fan spoke very calmly, but the weight of his words were significant.

After hearing this, Wang Sheng-Tian immediately started to kowtow and beg for mercy.

His forehead hit the floor again and again, and there was soon blood on his skin.

“Mr Ye, what do you want me to do? I’ll agree to anything. Please, please let us off, let off my father, let off Shuntian Group! Mr Ye, I was the one who was blind and I beg you, please let us off!” Wang Sheng-Tian couldn’t stop crying and his tears mingled with his blood as they flowed down his face.

His assistants were completely stunned as they watched their boss literally kneel down at Ye Fan’s feet to beg for mercy.

Not too long ago, Wang Sheng-Tian was still looking down at Ye Fan as if Ye Fan was merely his servant, but now Wang Sheng-Tian was as frantic and helpless as an injured dog.

Ye Fan looked at Wang Sheng-Tian, listened to him plead and then laughed. “Mr Wang, I said that it would only take five minutes for you to kneel down and beg for mercy. You didn’t believe me and you thought I was joking. What do you think

now?"

Ye Fan chuckled as he lifted up his cup to give the frightened man in front of him a toast.

Then he lifted his hand and knocked back the entire cup of tea!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Actually, I have no feud with you. I’m teaching you a lesson today only because you stupidly offended my wife. But since you were led astray by someone else, I won’t make life difficult for you.”

“You just have to promise me that after today, you’ll take your company and get out of Yunzhou. Also, in the future, Shuntian Group will never set foot within Jiangdong ever again! If you do this, then I’ll let you and Shuntian Group off. What do you say?” said Ye Fan with a smile. But his faint laughter was filled with nothing but coldness.

It seemed as though Shuntian Group would turn to ashes in the next moment if Wang Sheng-Tian said no.

Wang Sheng-Tian wasn’t an idiot.

He knew he had no other choice.

Just like what he had said earlier, the

weaker party had no choice but to give in when they were faced with a truly powerful person.

Before this, Qiu Mu-Cheng was the one who had given in.

But now, he was the one who admitted defeat!

Without any hesitation, Wang Sheng-Tian agreed to all of Ye Fan's requests.

He said that he would move the company out from Yunzhou that very night and leave no one behind.

And also that the company would never set foot into Jiangdong again.

"Excellent. Mr Wang, I hope you will remember what you said today. If I ever find out that Shuntian Group has gone against our agreement in anyway, then... since I could make your company die

once, I can make you die against a second time.”

Huuuuu...

The cold wind was biting.

The strong and cold winds blew in through the broken door and swept through the office.

But the wind wasn't as cold as Ye Fan's words.

After that, Wang Sheng-Tian and his employees watched in terror as Ye Fan made a phone call.

A few minutes later, news came from the headquarters.

The share price had started to climb again, and the investors had stopped withdrawing their investments.

The terminated contracts were put back in place.

Even those directors who had been arrested were released.

They were told that it was all a misunderstanding.

The frozen assets of the company were all unfrozen.

Finally, Wang Sheng-Tian's father called.

After such a big upheaval, even someone as experienced in the corporate world as Wang Sheng-Tian's father was in tears, and his voice was so agitated that it was trembling.

“Son, it was just a scare, it was all just a scare. You don't have to run anymore and our family's empire isn't going to collapse anymore. Shuntian Group is still the same Shuntian Group as it was yesterday! Son,

since Shuntian Group survived this crisis, it will see better days in the future. But son, even though it was just a scare today, we must learn from it. Next time, no matter how big our business becomes, we must tread carefully and be cautious in doing things, otherwise this will happen again.”

After pulling through such a major crisis, Wang Sheng-Tian’s father started to counsel his son.

The headquarters probably had no idea what just happened.

Only Wang Sheng-Tian knew who had caused Shuntian Group to suddenly go through such a thing.

But of course, Wang Sheng-Tian didn’t dare to tell his father about Ye Fan.

If his father knew that he was the one who nearly caused such a disaster, his father would beat him to death.

This storm came quickly and went quickly.

After just a matter of minutes, everything had gone back to normal.

It was as if nothing happened at all.

But Wang Sheng-Tian would never forget the terrible shock and experience he went through today.

He was also going to remember Ye Fan's name for the rest of his life, and live in terror of Ye Fan.

"Mr Ye...please...have a nice day."

Wang Sheng-Tian brought all his employees downstairs to see Ye Fan off.

Nobody bothered about him when Ye Fan came to the office.

But when he left, he had shocked the entire office, so everyone came to see him off.

After Ye Fan left, Wang Sheng-Tian gave instructions, "All departments in this office will close down with immediate effect! All employees below director rank are to be compensated and terminated, tell them to find another job. The rest of the directors will go back to HQ with me! We will never set foot in Jiangdong ever again!"

What?

Everyone in the office trembled when they heard Wang Sheng-Tian's orders.

"Mr Wang, do we really have to leave? We've set up this branch office in Yunzhou for barely a month, but we've paid for the next five years of rent for this office and several projects have just started. We're leaving just after we opened shop? We might lost millions this way!" Some of his subordinates tried to persuade Wang Sheng-Tian otherwise.

"I repeat. Pack all our things and get out of

Yunzhou immediately! Also, remember the name Ye Fan. From today onwards, I can protect you from absolutely anybody in the world except him. If you offend Ye Fan, then you're on your own and I won't bother about you. This man is practically a demon..."

Indeed.

Even though Wang Sheng-Tian interacted with Ye Fan for only a short time, that figure was already equivalent to a demon in Wang Sheng-Tian's heart.

If he offended that demon, then he would be haunted by nightmares forever.

Over at Mufan Real Estate.

Qiu Mu-Qi was already waiting in the guest lounge.

He sat on the sofa with a foot on his other knee as he waited in a relaxed manner.

Qiu Mu-Cheng and Su Qian were seated on the other side.

None of them said anything and just waited.

They had already arranged to meet here and sign the transfer agreement. They were now just waiting for Wang Sheng-Tian to come.

“Mu-Cheng, you have been chased out of the Qiu family already, but I’m still your cousin after all. I’ve come all the way here and you’re not going to even pour me a cup of tea?” Qiu Mu-Qi smiled smugly.

Qiu Mu-Cheng ignored him.

Su Qian’s face turned red from anger. “Qiu Mu-Qi, don’t be too smug now. If you didn’t have the backing of Shuntian Group,

Qiushui Logistics would have collapsed long ago. Don't forget, your first uncle and that Qiu Mu-Ying fought hard with us too, but in the end, Mufan Real Estate still managed to open for business while they landed in jail! You are going to meet the same fate as them sooner or later."

But Qiu Mu-Qi wasn't angered by Su Qian's nasty words at all.

"Miss Su, that's not nice of you to say such things. I'm an elite who studied overseas after all, so how could you compare me to them? Besides, my uncles are getting old and their heart is no longer with the business, so it's no surprise that they've lost to Mu-Cheng."

"As for Mu-Ying, she didn't lose either. Even though she was in jail for a few days, she was released really quickly after that."

"Speaking of which, Mu-Ying told me to help her thank Mu-Cheng. If not for Mu-

Cheng, then Mu-Ying wouldn't be so free right now. She's now focusing her time and attention on becoming a rich man's wife."

"I suppose you don't know anything about it yet, right? If all goes well, Mu-Ying and Wen-Fei will get married this month. Mu-Ying might have lost her career, but she won in love. In the future, she will be the heir to the Chu family's million dollar assets, so wouldn't that make her better off than Mu-Cheng?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“But too bad, Mu-Cheng, you married that useless coward. Looks like you’re never walking with your head high for the rest of your life,” laughed Qiu Mu-Qi gleefully.

Su Qian grit her teeth in anger. She hated this gleeful expression on the faces of despicable people like Qiu Mu-Qi.

But there was no way she could argue back since everything that Qiu Mu-Qi said was true.

As long as Qiu Mu-Cheng refused to divorce Ye Fan, this marriage would always be an insult that Qiu Mu-Cheng couldn’t avoid hearing.

But Qiu Mu-Cheng was strangely calm and didn’t say anything.

But Qiu Mu-Qi was obviously deliberately trying to put Qiu Mu-Cheng in a spot. After he was done talking to Su Qian, he also left Qiu Mu-Cheng some sarcastic remarks.

“Mu-Cheng, back at Haiyuan Restaurant, I tried to persuade you nicely to let go of this piece of land, but you refused to listen. Look at what’s happened in the end? You still had to let go of it, right? Mu-Cheng, in this world, you have to look at the big picture clearly. You can’t always have your cake and eat it. Take this incident as a lesson learnt. That’s what happens to you if you try to fight us,” said Qiu Mu-Qi with a cold smile.

At this juncture, they could hear the sound of a car driving in.

Qiu Mu-Qi was instantly delighted. “I suppose Mr Wang is here. Mu-Cheng, prepare your pens and seals, we’re going to sign the transfer agreement soon. Haha!”

Qiu Mu-Qi laughed gleefully and ran out to welcome Wang Sheng-Tian even as Su Qian and Qiu Mu-Cheng glared at him angrily.

“Sheng-Tian, over here. Come on over! Mu-Cheng has been waiting for some time now, and she’s just waiting to give you that piece of land!” said Qiu Mu-Qi with a big smile as he pulled Wang Sheng-Tian along to sign the agreement.

But to Qiu Mu-Qi’s surprise, Wang Sheng-Tian ignored Qiu Mu-Qi and pushed him aside after glaring fiercely at him.

“Sheng-Tian, you...” Qiu Mu-Qi was stunned and didn’t understand why Wang Sheng-Tian suddenly pushed him away.

“Move aside, don’t block my way!” shouted Wang Sheng-Tian. Then he walked forward and bowed to Qiu Mu-Cheng.

“Miss Qiu, Shuntian Group was blind and we have done you wrong. So today, I, Wang Sheng-Tian, would like to sincerely apologize to you on behalf of Shuntian Group. We hope that Miss Qiu can forgive us and give us another chance. These are

some gifts to compensate Miss Qiu for the trouble we have brought.”

Wang Sheng-Tian got his subordinates to bring a whole pile of gifts to Qiu Mu-Cheng.

This shocking gesture made everyone present look on with wide eyes and gaping mouths.

Qiu Mu-Cheng and Su Qian were both stunned and didn't know what was going on.

Before this, Wang Sheng-Tian was still arrogant and rude, but now, he was behaving so humbly, and he was even apologizing to them.

“Mr Wang, what are you up to now?” asked Su Qian suspiciously because she felt that this was all very strange.

Qiu Mu-Cheng also suspected that Wang

Sheng-Tian and Qiu Mu-Qi were putting on some act together. He looked fearful and apologetic on the surface, but who knew what other schemes he was plotting with Qiu Mu-Qi?

But they weren't the only ones who were shocked. Qiu Mu-Qi was equally surprised by this.

"Sheng-Tian, what are you doing? The ones who should be giving in are the two ladies! Why are you apologizing instead? Qiu Mu-Cheng is just the wife of a useless coward, so how could she be worth your apology? Listen to me, don't bother playing with them. Just sign the contract and get the land first, that's more important. Once we get this piece of land, then Mufan Real Estate is mostly doomed. If we continue on our original plan, we can make them collapse in another month," said Qiu Mu-Qi anxiously to Wang Sheng-Tian.

"You can go to hell!" Wang Sheng-Tian

unexpectedly cursed at Qiu Mu-Qi and kicked him hard.

“You bloody idiot! How could you still continue to spout nonsense here?! I was nearly done in by your idiocy!” shouted Wang Sheng-Tian furiously.

He was so angry that he was ready to kick Qiu Mu-Qi to death.

He had attacked Mufan Real Estate before this because he had believed everything Qiu Mu-Qi said.

Qiu Mu-Qi claimed that Qiu Mu-Cheng’s entire family was a bunch of useless cowards and it wouldn’t take much to deal with them.

But in the end?

That useless coward that Qiu Mu-Qi talked about nearly became the same person who dug a grave for Shuntian Group.

In just minutes, he was able to push a listed company to the brink of collapse.

He was able to keep them alive if he wanted to, but he could also make them die if he wanted to.

Their survival was at the mercy of his words.

Wang Sheng-Tian dared not think about how much power and influence Ye Fan must have.

Offending a person like that was a nightmare to Wang Sheng-Tian.

Wang Sheng-Tian had come personally to apologize so as to make for the awful things he did to Mufan Real Estate before this.

But now, this stupid Qiu Mu-Qi was still trying to goad him into bullying Ye Fan's wife.

Thankfully Ye Fan wasn't around. Otherwise, Wang Sheng-Tian was afraid that Ye Fan might get angry again.

"Mr Wang, you...you..." Su Qian and Qiu Mu-Cheng were stunned by what they had just witnessed and their hearts were filled with shock.

Was this Wang Sheng-Tian seriously here to apologize?

"Miss Qiu, all of this was planned by Qiu Mu-Qi. Back at Haiyuan Restaurant, Qiu Mu-Qi was the one who hired those guys to make things difficult for you two. Qiu Mu-Qi was also the one who got people to make trouble at your worksites."

"I was blinded by his lies and ended up doing such terrible things. But the damage has already been done, and I have offended you badly. I know that I was wrong. So from today onwards, I will take all my staff and leave Yunzhou for good.

Shuntian Group will never set foot inside Jiangdong ever again.”

“We will also never, ever go up against you and your company. Miss Qiu, let me use this cup of tea to represent the wine I should drink for my sins.”

Wang Sheng-Tian picked up the cup of tea and drank the entire cup in one mouthful.

“The road ahead may be long and tough, but I hope that we never meet again. Farewell, Miss Qiu!”

With that, Wang Sheng-Tian turned and left in his car.

“Sheng-Tian, Sheng-Tian! Sheng-Tian, what are you doing? Are you nuts?! You just opened shop in Yunzhou, so you can’t leave now! If you go, then what’s going to happen to me? What’s going to happen to Qiushui Logistics? You’re my buddy, so how could you leave me in the lurch like

that?!” Qiu Mu-Qi couldn't believe what just happened and he ran after Wang Sheng-Tian.

Shuntian Group was Qiu Mu-Qi's greatest pillar of support in Yunzhou right now.

If Wang Sheng-Tian left with Shuntian Group, then who was Qiushui Logistics going to rely on to advance in the future?

“You stupid idiot! Get lost!”

Wang Sheng-Tian's embarrassment had turned to anger as he kicked Qiu Mu-Qi aside again and ranted angrily, “Qiu Mu-Qi, I don't care if you choose to die, but don't drag me down with you again. From today onwards, we're not buddies anymore and we have nothing to do with one another.”

Wang Sheng-Tian pushed Qiu Mu-Qi aside and walked out.

The sound of roaring car engines filled the

air as several luxury cars sped out of Yunzhou.

Wang Sheng-Tian and Shuntian Group had pulled out of Yunzhou entirely.

They were never going to set foot inside Jiangdong ever again!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Qianqian, how is it? Did Shuntian Group seriously pack up and leave?”

Su Qian took a phone call outside and came back in after a few minutes.

Qiu Mu-Cheng was still doubtful and quickly asked Su Qian about this.

Su Qian excitedly replied, “Mu-Cheng, I called to check and it’s true!”

“This morning, all the employees at Shuntian Group’s office were terminated. Many of their computers, tables and chairs were all sold off at a low price. The entire office building is empty and they’ve called off all their projects. The other offices nearby all said that Shuntian Group seemed to be in a terrible hurry to leave and they were so frantic, they looked like they were running for their lives,” said Su Qian happily.

Su Qian thought that Mufan Real Estate would really have to sign this

humiliating transfer agreement with Shuntian Group.

But all the tables suddenly turned at the last minute.

Shuntian Group actually completely withdrew from Yunzhou.

They had just flung everything down and ran like crazy.

Once Qiu Mu-Cheng had confirmed that Shuntian Group had seriously left, her tense body finally relaxed.

But this was a really strange thing to happen.

“Qianqian, what do you think happened? Shuntian Group had just arrived in Yunzhou and Wang Sheng-Tian had been doing very well here over the past month. Today, we even admitted defeat and agreed to let them have this piece of land. So why did they suddenly leave in such a hurry? This withdrawal and the

early termination of all those projects they had on hand would cost them more than \$100 million in total," said Qiu Mu-Cheng doubtfully.

"Who knows? Maybe something bad happened at their headquarters. This Wang Sheng-Tian is only the boss over a branch office and he's already so arrogant and unreasonable, stooping to all sorts of unethical means to get business. The HQ side is probably even worse. Once you offend too many people, then you're just waiting for the day someone would finally do you in. This Wang Sheng-Tian left in such a hurry probably because he has to help HQ out," Su Qian made a wild guess.

But Qiu Mu-Cheng still looked suspicious. "Is that really what happened?"

For some reason, Qiu Mu-Cheng felt that there was a large hand controlling all that happened today.

Could Ye Fan be the one helping her?

Qiu Mu-Cheng quickly shook her head at this thought.

To Qiu Mu-Cheng, the best thing that Ye Fan could do was to fight.

Fighting was quite useful at times.

But it definitely wasn't enough to force a huge corporation to back down.

"I suppose something bad happened within Shuntian Group after all," thought Qiu Mu-Cheng.

Then she heard the sound of Su Qian's gleeful laughter.

"Haha! Young Master Qiu, looks like we'll have to disappoint you again. This time, we got the last laugh. If you want to fight, you'd better make sure you're solid enough to take it. The Qiu family is like mud that can't stick onto the wall, so even though you had the backing of

a powerful company like Shuntian Group, in the end, you've ended up with nothing once they left."

After all, the future was never easy to predict.

Qiu Mu-Qi was so smug just moments ago, but now he was like a dog whose owners had died and he looked a mess.

Su Qian's eyes were smiling as she mocked him.

"Humph! Su Qian, Qiu Mu-Cheng, don't be too smug now! I'm not relying solely on Shuntian Group, you know? Qiu Mu-Cheng, I remember Mufan Real Estate signed an agreement to borrow a total of \$200 million from Hongqi Bank, right? Hongqi Bank approved the first loan of \$50 million, and the second loan is going to be released soon. Tell me, if you don't get the second loan in time, would the cashflow of Mufan Real Estate still be able to hold up?" Qiu Mu-Qi laughed coldly with an icy look in his

eyes.

Qiu Mu-Cheng's expression changed slightly when she heard this.

"Mu-Cheng, don't listen to his nonsense, these are just empty threats. We have no feud with Hongqi Bank, so why would they purposely pick on a small company like us? Don't tell me Qiu Mu-Qi is the person controlling Hongqi Bank and can decide on whether the bank works with Mufan Real Estate or not?" mocked Su Qian. She didn't care about what Qiu Mu-Qi id.

She just thought that Qiu Mu-Qi was desperately grasping at straws and spouting nonsense.

Hongqi Bank was backed by Hongqi Group and they were even more powerful than Shuntian Industries.

This corporation was closely tied to a very wealthy family in Yanjing. The previous CEO of Hongqi Group was the

one of the richest people in Yunzhou, Xu Lei. After she left Yunzhou, she moved to Yanjing.

Why would such a corporation work in cahoots with a small fry like Qiu Mu-Qi?

“Oh, is that so? Su Qian, you think you’re very clever, but you’re actually very stupid. I’m sure Mu-Cheng knows that the Qiu family works closely with Liu Bin, a manager at Hongqi Group. Back when Mu-Ying took the deal away from you, she relied on this person to get the deal. And now, Liu Bin is in charge of Hongqi Bank’s operations, and he’s the one in charge of the loan to Mufan Real Estate. Mu-Cheng, I’m sure you know very well whether I’m giving an empty threat or not by now, right?” laughed Qiu Mu-Qi coldly.

Qiu Mu-Cheng’s face had completely paled.

Her heart had already started trembling when she heard him mention Liu Bin.

Qiu Mu-Cheng had lost her status in the Qiu family and was kicked out by Qiu Mu-Ying mostly because of this Liu Bin!

Back when Xu Lei left Yunzhou, Liu Bin was the one who rose to power.

Liu Bin was a good friend of Chu Wen-Fei's father, and was on good terms with Chu Wen-Fei as well.

And because of this connection, Qiu Mu-Ying joined hands with Liu Bin to kick Qiu Mu-Cheng off Qiushui Logistics' joint project with Hongqi Group.

This matter had a great impact on Qiu Mu-Cheng since this deal was one that she and Ye Fan had clinched together. But in the end, they had worked so hard only for Qiu Mu-Ying to benefit.

"So you're saying that Hongqi Bank offered Mufan Real Estate a loan in the first place because you and that Liu Bin planned it?" Qiu Mu-Cheng thought

about many things that happened before this and realized that she had walked into Qiu Mu-Qi's evil plans a long time ago.

"Haha! Mu-Cheng, you're quite smart. But you're realizing it too late. If my predictions are correct, this piece of land used up almost all the cash that Mufan Real Estate has on hand right now. If your company wants to continue operating, you have to rely entirely on this second loan from Hongqi Bank. But now, I'm going to cut your source of money off. I'll see what else you can do!" laughed Qiu Mu-Qi smugly.

Qiu Mu-Cheng's expression had darkened and she clenched her fists so tightly that her nails were about to dig into her flesh.

She never thought that Qiu Mu-Qi would be so scheming.

Everything was linked together and he had planned a series of traps for her.

He wasn't going to stop until Mufan Real Estate collapsed.

"Qiu Mu-Cheng, at the end of the day, you're just an ordinary woman after all. You want to start a business and be your own boss? Dream on! All I need is a few moves and Mufan Real Estate will be on the verge of collapse! HAHA!" Qiu Mu-Qi laughed arrogantly.

"Oh, is that so?" Just then, a cold snort came from outside the office door.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Ye Fan? You again?! You useless coward, I still haven't settled what happened at Haiyuan Restaurant with you yet, and you dare to appear in front of me now?"

Qiu Mu-Qi was instantly infuriated by Ye Fan's appearance.

If this Ye Fan hadn't twisted the truth at Haiyuan Restaurant the day before and turned him into the bad guy, he and Wang Sheng-Tian wouldn't have been arrested by Ren Han.

In the end, they used their connections to get themselves out of jail time.

But it was still a big embarrassment for Qiu Mu-Qi, so it was only natural that he hated Ye Fan.

"Mu-Cheng is my wife. Now that my wife is getting bullied, then of course her husband should appear," said Ye Fan with a faint smile.

"Ha! You're just a countryside louse and a useless piece of trash. So what if you come here? Qiu Mu-Cheng is now short on cash, do you have any to spare her?" snorted Qiu Mu-Qi.

Su Qian wasn't pleased to see Ye Fan either.

"Didn't Mu-Cheng tell you to find a house to rent just now? Why are you here again? The company is already facing a lot of problems, but you can't help her with any of them and you even come here to make more trouble?!" said Su Qian disdainfully.

Ye Fan ignored Su Qian and headed straight for Qiu Mu-Qi.

"Qiu Mu-Qi, I thought that after Shuntian Group moved away, you would get the hint and get lost. But you don't know when to retreat at all. One Shuntian Group couldn't do anything about me, and you think relying on one tiny Liu Bin is enough to trip Mu-Cheng up and

topple Mufan Real Estate?"

After hearing Ye Fan's icy words, Qiu Mu-Qi instantly let out a snort.

It was as if he had heard the funniest joke in the world.

"I really don't know where a useless coward like you finds the confidence to say such things. But you're right. Relying on Liu Bin is enough to trip Qiu Mu-Cheng up and topple Mufan Real Estate!" snarled Qiu Mu-Qi in a threatening voice.

Ye Fan shook his head and laughed. "Oh, is that so?"

Just as Ye Fan said these words, a car stopped outside the office door.

A middle aged man with a panicked face was escorted by two burly men out of the car. The men flung him into Mufan Real Estate and he lay sprawling on the floor in front of Ye Fan.

Ye fan picked up a cup of tea from the table and took a sip as he said, "Young Master Qiu, I'm sure you know this man."

"This...Liu Bin?!"

BOOOM...

Qiu Mu-Qi was terribly shocked when he saw the man in front of him.

He felt like he had been struck by lightning.

His eyes were filled with shock and his pupils constricted violently.

"How...how could this be? Manager Liu, how did you become like this?"

After Wang Sheng-Tian left, Liu Bin was Qiu Mu-Qi's last hope.

But he never imagined that the GM of Hongqi Group would be flung at Ye Fan's feet like a dog.

"Ye Fan, how dare you! How dare you assault Manager Liu in broad daylight? Just you wait! I'll get a lawyer to charge you for assault and battery tonight! Just wait to go to jail!" roared Qiu Mu-Qi angrily with bloodshot eyes.

Qiu Mu-Qi clearly thought that Liu Bin looked like this because Ye Fan beat him up.

But while Qiu Mu-Qi was fuming, a man in a suit walked in from outside. His words and mannerism exuded a classiness about him.

After looking around, he walked to Ye Fan and bowed respectfully to him. "Mr Ye, I am Xiao En, and Miss Xu Lei has sent me to take over Hongqi Group in Yunzhou."

"The previous GM of Hongqi Group, Liu Bin, was in cahoots with others outside the company and is guilty of using the company for his personal gain. He is guilty of embezzlement and he has also

teamed up with others to unethically attack Mufan Real Estate and plotted to harm your wife, Miss Qiu.”

“The board of directors has already decided to terminate Liu Bin and pass him to the commercial crimes unit to be investigated for his embezzlement activities.”

“But before that, I have decided to bring this man here to apologize to Mr Ye and Miss Qiu first. Hongqi Group was unwise and hired such a man, and we will accept any punishment from Mr Ye!” his low voice resounded within the hall.

Su Qian and the rest watched as this clearly upper class, well-dressed and authoritative looking man put aside his high status and bowed low to Ye Fan to apologize.

This scene struck all of them hard on the head.

They were all frozen to the floor.

Qiu Mu-Qi's eyes were so wide.

He watched on as if he had seen a ghost.

"You...you're sent from Yanjing to take over Hongqi Group? Manager...Manager Liu Bin has been...terminated? No! This is impossible. This is definitely impossible! How could it be so coincidental? You're lying, none of this is true. You're not someone sent from Miss Xu, right?" Qiu Mu-Qi's eyes were filled with shock and fear, and he kept shaking his head because he couldn't accept it.

He simply couldn't believe what was happening in front of him.

In just one day, Wang Sheng-Tian had run off in a hurry with Shuntian Group, while Liu Bin's influence in Hongqi Group had collapsed just like that.

The two trump cards that Qiu Mu-Qi held onto to fight against Mufan Real Estate had both fallen apart at nearly the same time.

How could there be something so coincidental in the world?

It felt as if there was a hand from above controlling all of this.

While Qiu Mu-Qi was still shuddering uncontrollably in fear, Liu Bin suddenly sprang up from the floor and dashed towards Qiu Mu-Qi, then grabbed Qiu Mu-Qi violently by the neck.

"You bastard! You bastard! Qiu Mu-Qi! You've gotten me into hot soup! The Qiu family has gotten me into trouble! All that I've spent my lifetime working so hard to attain has been destroyed in your hands! Go to hell! GO TO HELL!" Liu Bin's eyes were bloodshot as he strangled Qiu Mu-Qi's neck as if he had gone mad.

He looked like he was really going to strangle Qiu Mu-Qi to death at this rate.

After all, Liu Bin had used his lifetime to rise from a low ranking employee all the way to his current position.

But because of Qiu Mu-Qi and the Qiu family, he offended a big shot and now he was never going to recover from this loss.

It wasn't hard to imagine how much Liu Bin hated Qiu Mu-Qi and the Qiu family right now.

Just half an hour ago, someone from the Xu family in Yanjing had arrived to terminate Liu Bin from his position and even captured him so that they could hand him over to the commercial crimes unit and charge him for embezzlement.

At that time, Liu Bin couldn't figure out how this had happened.

Xu Lei had already left Yunzhou, so why did she suddenly interfere in Yunzhou's matters? And she had actually come down so hard on him too.

He only realized what happened when Xiao En told him that he had offended someone he shouldn't have, and this person was Ye Fan!

"Even the previous head of the Xu family, Xu Feng-Liang, bowed to this man and surrendered to Mr Ye. You're just a small fry but you dared to offend his woman. If we don't send you to die, then Hongqi Group is going to die!" That was what Xiao En told him half an hour ago.

Liu Bin suddenly realized that this live-in son-in-law of the Qiu family and village-born louse was actually such a big shot.

Everyone thought that he was just a piece of trash and everyone looked down on him.

Chapter 557 Liu Bin's Regret

But in the end, Liu Bin found out the hard way that he was truly a dragon.

An invincible dragon that could shock all of Yanjing and rise up as the hero of Jiangdong!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Liu Bin was filled with deep regret.

But it was already too late.

Hongqi Group decided to give him up for the greater good, so they had chosen to sacrifice Liu Bin in order to gain Ye Fan's forgiveness.

Liu Bin had spent an entire lifetime of efforts and scheming to get to where he was today.

But now, after making one slip up, he had lost everything.

Liu Bin was filled with indignation.

If he had a feud with Ye Fan, then that was fine by him.

Dying at the hands of his own enemy was nothing to be angry about.

But he didn't have any feud with Ye Fan in the first place.

Liu Bin had never even spoken a single word to Ye Fan before.

But the Qiu family had poisoned his mind and their stupidity had made him offend a big shot like Ye Fan.

And so the great regret in his heart had finally turned into intense hatred towards the Qiu family.

Qiu Mu-Qi's face was all red and his veins were bulging as breathing became difficult for him.

Just when Qiu Mu-Qi was about to faint from lack of oxygen, Xiao En got someone to pull Liu Bin off him.

"Send him away." Xiao En waved his hand and that was as good as sentencing Liu Bin to death.

"Qiu Mu-Qi, you little bastard! Your entire family are bastards for getting me into this mess! You deserve to die! That Qiu Mu-Ying too! All of you deserve to

die! I have turned out like this all thanks to you! Even if I become a ghost, I'm going to haunt all of you! Once I get out of jail, I'm going to destroy the Qiu family and pound you to dust!!" Liu Bin continued shrieking angrily with bloodshot eyes as he was dragged out.

Phew...

Qiu Mu-Qi collapsed onto the floor. His face was still red and there was a bruise on his neck.

He was still recovering from the fright he got just now and was taking in deep breaths of air.

All that happened earlier had really terrified Qiu Mu-Qi to the point where he felt as though his soul was going to leave him.

Until now, Qiu Mu-Qi still couldn't understand what just happened.

First, Wang Sheng-Tian punched and

kicked him, then now Liu Bin hated him to the core. If nobody pulled Liu Bin off him just now, Liu Bin would have seriously strangled him to death.

Just last night, Qiu Mu-Qi was still drinking and chatting happily with the two of them.

But just one day later, everything had changed.

Wang Sheng-Tian had withdrawn from Yunzhou with his entire company in a hurry, while Liu Bin had been stripped of his duties and thrown into jail.

He thought that Mufan Real Estate was going to be the one who would surrender to him today, but in the end, Qiu Mu-Qi realized that he had lost everything.

“Young Master Qiu, what say you? Shuntian Group has left Jiangdong and Liu Bin has been thrown into jail. Do you still have anymore trump cards left? If

you do, then please go ahead and show your cards. Mu-Cheng and I will be sitting here waiting for you, and we'll catch whatever you throw our way," came Ye Fan's faint laughter.

That laughter was bright and patronizing. It carried disdain and contempt, as well as the authority that a winner had.

"You mean...it's you?! Were you the one behind all of this?!" shouted Qiu Mu-Qi hysterically as he looked up to stare at Ye Fan with bloodshot eyes.

Qiu Mu-Qi seemed to have finally realized something. He wasn't stupid – since his two pillars of support had gone down one after another, this was no coincidence. Someone was behind this and making it happen.

After he thought about how the man from Hongqi Group was so respectful to Ye Fan, Qiu Mu-Qi instantly suspected Ye Fan.

“No. No, it can’t be you. Nobody knows you better than the Qiu family. You’re just a country bumpkin of lowly birth with no background and no family to back you. Eventually you married into the Qiu family and became a cowardly live-in son-in-law. You’ve always taken whatever abuse came your way and everyone looks down on you. How could a useless thing like you possibly force Shuntian Group to leave this city and cause the downfall of Liu Bin?” Qiu Mu-Qi’s veins bulged as he shook his head profusely. He found it hard to believe that Ye Fan could be the one behind this.

But there was nothing shocking about that, since that was what they knew of Ye Fan.

Ye Fan had married into the Qiu family for the past three years and everybody in the Qiu family knew what sort of background he had.

It was as if a friend you knew everything

about suddenly told you that he was from one of the wealthiest families in the world and had power over the whole world. Would you believe him?

You wouldn't.

And that's because you know him too well and there was no reason why he would suddenly be such an incredible person.

And that was also why Qiu Mu-Cheng still didn't think that Ye Fan was some big shot even though Ye Fan had done so many shocking things.

After all, which big shot would be willing to marry into his wife's family?

Besides, every big shot had something that was better than others.

Either they had a powerful family to back them, or they possessed outstanding business acumen, or they were high ranking in the government or

the military.

But Ye Fan had none of these things.

As such, nobody around Ye Fan would imagine how powerful Ye Fan really was.

That was the problem with having a fixed mindset.

The more one knew a person, the firmer one's impression of that person would be.

It wasn't that easy to undo the prejudice that the Qiu family had towards Ye Fan for the past three years.

In his anger, Qiu Mu-Qi turned to Qiu Mu-Cheng instead.

"Qiu Mu-Cheng, tell me, what on earth did you do? What did you rely on to force Shuntian Group away and how did you topple Liu Bin?"

If Ye Fan wasn't the one behind this, then it had to be Qiu Mu-Cheng.

But Qiu Mu-Qi didn't know that Qiu Mu-Cheng was as bewildered as he was.

Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't know anything about this.

So Qiu Mu-Qi didn't get any answers out of her either.

He eventually left Mufan Real Estate.

When he came at noontime, he was still throwing his weight about.

But when he left, he was as dejected and broken as a dog whose owners had died.

Ye Fan didn't make things difficult for him and let him walk away.

"Mr Ye, this man tried to scheme against Miss Qiu and harm Mufan Real Estate, but you're just going to let him

go like that?" asked Xiao En in a low voice.

Ye Fan laughed coldly. "The Qius are just a third tier family. Without anyone to rely on, Qiu Mu-Qi won't be able to create any trouble."

"Besides, for someone like Qiu Mu-Qi, it's a greater punishment to let him go back and watch how Qiushui Logistics falls apart in his own hands."

Ye Fan shook his head and laughed as he watched the dejected Qiu Mu-Qi leave. He picked up his cup of tea and knocked it back in one gulp.

Shortly after Qiu Mu-Qi left, Hongqi Group announced that they were going to stop all projects with the Qiu family.

Qiushui Logistics had been on the wane over the past few years.

If Qiu Mu-Cheng hadn't clinched the deal with Hongqi Group back then, Qiushui Logistics would have been beyond saving and would have gone bankrupt a long time ago.

In other words, Qiushui Logistics was barely surviving purely because of their business deal with Hongqi Group. Then after Qiu Mu-Qi returned, they managed to regain some of their former glory from their connection to Shuntian Group.

But now, Shuntian Group had moved out and Hongqi Group had withdrawn all their investment as well as terminated all their contracts with Qiushui Logistics.

This was as good as putting a knife to the Qiu family's throat.

And this very nearly ended Qiushui Logistics' life!

“You’re the one behind everything that happened today, right?”

Su Qian and the rest had already left.

Only Ye Fan and Qiu Mu-Cheng were left inside Qiu Mu-Cheng’s office.

Ye Fan smiled and replied, “If not?”

“Besides your husband, who else in this entire city would help you? I helped you with such a major crisis, so how do you intend to thank me?” said Ye Fan almost jokingly.

But Qiu Mu-Cheng was clearly in no mood to joke with Ye Fan.

She looked up at Ye Fan and said quietly, “Next time, don’t interfere in company matters.”

“Oh?” Ye Fan thought Qiu Mu-Cheng would ask him how he managed to pull this off, but Qiu Mu-Cheng said this instead.

“What’s wrong? Why do I sense that you’re not very happy?” asked Ye Fan puzzledly.

Qiu Mu-Cheng shook her head.

“Nothing. Have you found a place? If you haven’t, you can take the afternoon to look for one.”

“I still have other things to attend to, so I won’t accompany you,” said Qiu Mu-Cheng coldly as she turned to leave.

But then she suddenly stopped walking.

“Ye Fan, don’t trouble Miss Xu over such things, I can settle it by myself. Also, since Miss Xu is already married, don’t contact her so often.”

PFFFT!

Ye Fan finally figured out what was going on and snorted loudly.

No wonder Qiu Mu-Cheng was so unhappy. So she was jealous.

“But Mu-Cheng, you’ve overthought this. It’s just one tiny Liu Bin and one tiny Shuntian Group. Your husband can squish them dead anytime, so why should I ask others for help?” Ye Fan shook his head and laughed.

But Qiu Mu-Cheng rolled her eyes hard at him. “Is that so? Is Mr Ye that amazing?”

“It looks like I have underestimated you, huh. In that case, then I’ll have to trouble Mr Ye to explain things to me. If you didn’t ask Miss Xu for help, then how did you topple Liu Bin and force Shuntian Group to leave?” said Qiu Mu-Cheng in a huff. She was clearly annoyed with him.

This idiot was still not telling her the truth.

Since he was so good at telling stories, she was going to see what story he was going to come up with.

“Well, that...” Ye Fan was at a loss for

words. He really didn't know how to explain this.

"Tsk, you've got nothing to say, right?" Qiu Mu-Cheng scoffed.

She figured Ye Fan would react this way.

To her, Ye Fan couldn't possibly have done any of this on his own, so Xu Lei must have been behind this.

So of course Ye Fan had nothing to say.

"Who says I have nothing to say?" Ye Fan became indignant now. "This matter is both complicated and easy to explain at the same time. Mu-Cheng, you should have heard of a Mr Chu before, right?"

Qiu Mu-Cheng nodded. "Everybody in Jiangdong knows who Mr Chu is. Why did you mention him? Don't tell me you're going to say that Mr Chu helped you?" said Qiu Mu-Cheng as she rolled her eyes.

Ye Fan shook his head. He casually poured himself a cup of tea and smiled as he replied, "Actually, I am Mr Chu."

SPLASH!

The moment Ye Fan said this, Qiu Mu-Cheng took a cup from the table and splashed the tea in the cup into Ye Fan's face.

"You can go to hell! You are Mr Chu? Why don't you say you're the god of this universe?!" Qiu Mu-Cheng stormed off in her heels angrily after shouting at him.

Qiu Mu-Cheng nearly died on the spot from her anger.

This stupid Ye Fan was always like that. He spoke with no filter and was never serious.

He was always so flippant and spoke nonsense all the time. He deserved to remain a virgin even after being married

for three years!

Meanwhile, Ye Fan sat in a daze on the sofa with his face full of tea as he smiled bitterly to himself.

“What the hell. When I actually say the truth, she doesn’t believe me,” muttered Ye Fan as he took a tissue to wipe his face.

“Thankfully the tea wasn’t hot, otherwise I’m going to be disfigured,” laughed Ye Fan sadly as he shook his head.

But Ye Fan had no idea that Qiu Mu-Cheng had splashed him with this tea precisely because she knew the tea in this cup wasn’t hot anymore.

Even though Ye Fan was infuriating, Qiu Mu-Cheng knew her limits.

She wouldn’t splash him with hot tea. She couldn’t bear to.

“Oh well, forget it. If you don’t believe me, then so be it. It won’t take long anyway. When that happens, Mu-Cheng, you will know what sort of person your husband really is.”

Huuuu...

The cold wind quietly blew through the doors and windows.

Ye Fan stood within the room by himself. His deep set eyes were filled with great devotion.

After leaving Mufan Real Estate, Ye Fan went to a nearby car shop.

Han Li shouting at him for having no house and no car had served as a reminder to Ye Fan.

He had bought a house now, so it was high time to buy a car as well.

Before this, Ye Fan's plans were still underway, so he had to hide his identity and keep a low profile. As a result, Qiu Mu-Cheng had suffered quite a bit with him.

But now, the ten years of hiding was finally coming to an end.

Before leaving, Ye Fan wanted to make it up to Qiu Mu-Cheng for everything he owed her over the past three years.

"Mr Ye, you were looking for me?" asked Xiao En after he drove over and spotted Ye Fan.

"Lei asked you to come here?"

"That's right," Xiao En nodded. "After you left Yanjing, Miss Xu has been looking out for you. After she found out that Liu Bin was in cahoots with others to bring harm to your wife, she sent me here to take over Hongqi Group and settle Liu Bin's matter."

“Also, Miss Xu also said that once I get to Yunzhou, I must listen to everything you say. Mr Ye, if you need me to do anything for you, please let me know.”

Ye Fan felt a little touched inside. “This silly girl has so much to do but she still thought of me from so far away.”

Ye Fan sighed.

It was so hard to accept a favor from a beautiful woman!

The more Xu Lei behaved like this, the more Ye Fan felt he owed her.

Ten years ago, Xu Lei had left home and came all the way to Jiangdong just to look for him.

And even now, she was still concerned for his safety.

She was really very attached to him.

“Alright now, we won’t talk about this for

the moment. I called you over because I did want to ask you something. I'm going to buy a car for my wife. Which model do you think is suitable?" asked Ye Fan in a low voice.

Xiao En immediately smiled. "Mr Ye, you really take good care of your wife. Miss Xu would be so envious if she heard about this."

"But you've really asked the right person. I've driven many cars in my lifetime and I know cars very well. Are you hoping to buy a family car? Or a car for business purposes? Are you more particular about the driving experience? Or the comfort of the interior? Do you prefer a more practical car? Or a more showy one?"

Xiao En went on and on and Ye Fan's expression grew darker with every question.

"Enough! What's all this nonsense about?! Just pick the most expensive

one! Come, let's go to a car shop right now! I want to go to the most expensive car shop in all of Yunzhou!" shouted Ye Fan domineeringly. Xiao En's eyelids twitched and he shut up after Ye Fan yelled at him.

This Mr Ye was really a wealthy fellow!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Alright, you can just drop me off here and go back to whatever you were doing.” Ye Fan hopped out of the car when they reached the car shop and he walked in by himself.

Xiao En had just arrived in Yunzhou and had a lot of things to attend to in the company, so Ye Fan let him go back instead.

“Hello sir, are you here to buy a car? Is it for your family or for business?”

Just as he stepped into the shop, a pretty lady in office wear came to greet him.

A plump woman near to her had also noticed Ye Fan.

After taking one look, she immediately said disdainfully, “Li-Li, don’t bother wasting your saliva.”

“We’re a luxury brand and even our cheapest cars go for at least \$300,000.

Looking at this fellow's dressing, he's not here to buy a car. He's probably walked into the wrong shop by accident. If he wants to buy a cheap car, he can walk out and turn left. There's a second-hand car shop about 200 meters away and they even offer cars for a few thousand bucks," said the plump lady as she munched on pumpkin seeds and looked disdainfully at Ye Fan.

"Hong, is that really the case?" asked Wang Li-Li doubtfully. She had just started this job not too long ago and didn't have much experience.

The plump lady just snorted. "You can go ahead and ask him. I've been in this line for ten years already, and there are plenty of people like him who walk through the wrong door all the time."

Wang Li-Li didn't reply her and walked towards Ye Fan. "Sir, are you..."

But before Wang Li-Li could respond, Ye Fan looked around expressionlessly and

said calmly, "Which model is the most expensive one in your shop? I'll buy two of them. Don't worry, as long as it's a good car, I'll pay the amount in full today."

What?

"The most expensive car?"

"Two of them?"

"Pay in full?!"

Ye Fan's words were nowhere near humble.

Everyone in the car shop immediately looked his way.

Wang Li-Li's eyes were trembling.

The plump woman who looked so disdainfully at him earlier was so shocked that she swallowed an entire seed whole.

“Young man, you’re kidding, right? Do you know what you’re talking about? This place sells Mercedes-Benz, not some lousy car at the second hand shop for a few thousand, ok?” The plump woman rolled her eyes.

But Ye Fan couldn’t be bothered with her and continued to look at Wang Li-Li.

“Why, you don’t want business?”

“N-no, that’s not true. Sir, please wait here, I’ll get the manager over.” Wang Li-Li hadn’t been in this line for long and she got a little scared when faced with such a big order, so she decided to call the manager out instead.

In no time, a middle-aged man followed Wang Li-Li out in a hurry.

“Manager Zheng, this is the gentleman who wants to pay in full for two of our most expensive cars,” said Wang Li-Li as she pointed Ye Fan out to her manager.

“What? Him?”

Zhang Hai-Feng pushed his glasses up and looked at the man in front of him from head to toe.

Regardless of his clothing, his age or his aura, Zhang Hai-Feng couldn't see how this man could possibly afford to pay \$10 million at one shot.

“You sure he isn't here to make trouble?” asked Zheng Hai-Feng.

“Er...” Wang Li-Li didn't know what to say and wasn't sure how to respond. She eventually said quietly, “I don't think so.”

But even Wang Li-Li wasn't confident of her own answer.

“Manager Zheng, I'm sure he's here to make trouble. Don't bother about him, I'll get someone to chase him out right now,” said the plump woman placatingly to Zheng Hai-Feng as she came over.

Zheng Hai-Feng waved his hands. "He's still a customer after all and customers are the most important people in a business. We should not be rude."

"Of course, Manager Zheng," responded the plump woman in that same ingratiating voice.

"Sir, the most expensive model in the shop right now is the Maybach S class. If you would like to see it, please follow me." Zheng Hai-Feng spoke rather politely since many customers were watching them. Even if it was just for show, he couldn't be rude, otherwise he might end up ruining the reputation of their shop.

Ye Fan nodded and followed Wang Li-Li and Zheng Hai-Feng to the innermost display area of the car shop.

"Li-Li, you can bring this gentleman around to take a look. Remember, he can only look and cannot touch, and he most certainly cannot take them for a

test drive. All the cars here cost several million each, so it's no joke if any of them are damaged."

Zheng Hai-Feng clearly was in no mood to waste time with Ye Fan here.

To him, Ye Fan was just boasting. He was an idiot if he believed Ye Fan.

Many of such people were too poor to afford luxury cars but wanted to try driving them, so they pretended that they wanted to buy the car, but they just wanted the thrill of driving the car.

So of course Zheng Hai-Feng wasn't going to let them have their way. It was already very kind of him to bring Ye Fan here to have a look, so he could forget about going for a test drive.

If the cars got damaged or dirtied, people like Ye Fan couldn't afford to compensate the shop.

"How much is that one?" asked Ye Fan

in a low voice as he pointed to a luxury car displayed right in the middle of the room just as Zheng Hai-Feng was prepared to leave.

Zhang Hai-Feng was surprised. "Sir, you have very good taste. This is the latest model this year, and it's targeted at high end corporates, the Maybach S680. There's no point in me telling you more about it since you wouldn't know anything anyway, but it's very expensive and it's the treasure of our shop. They need to be ordered in advance and usually it's difficult to see one like this. Alright now, I'll leave..."

Zheng Hai-Feng seemed to have no patience to talk to Ye Fan and was about to walk off after saying this.

"Alright, I'll take this one then. I'll take two of them. Cash or credit? I can drive them away once I've paid up, right? I'm in a hurry to use the cars," said Ye Fan.

Wait, what?

“You want to buy this one? Two of them?”

Zheng Hai-Feng’s eyes nearly popped out of their sockets when Ye Fan said this.

Wang Li-Li was also shocked. She wasn’t sure if Ye Fan was for real or not.

After looking at how Ye Fan was calmly showing off, Zheng Hai-Feng’s eyelids twitched before he replied, “I’m afraid we can’t let you do that, someone has already pre-ordered this one. Even if you really want to buy one, we have to report the sale to HQ before they send one over. It’s not possible to drive it away today.”

“How long will that take?” asked Ye Fan.

“The shortest time is two weeks, the longest would be two or three months.”

“No, that’s going to take too long, I can’t wait so long. Sell this one to me first. I

can pay twice the price," said Ye Fan quietly.

"Well, that..." Zheng Hai-Feng was stunned.

"Why, not enough? Then three times the price or even four times. As long as you sell me this car, money is no problem," said Ye Fan calmly.

Zheng Hai-Feng's expression had darkened by this time. "What the hell? You're getting serious now, huh?! You're just a poor brat and you want to pretend that you're some tycoon and show off here? Did you think I'm a fool? Three times the price? Money is no problem? You can go to hell! It's so obvious that you're just some country bumpkin! Go get yourself better clothes and try again next time! Get the hell out of my shop!"

Zheng Hai-Feng was really furious now.

It was already kind enough of him to let Ye Fan in to have a look and widen his

horizons.

But this pauper actually took advantage of this and continued to attempt showing off. This was treating Zheng Hai-Feng as an idiot.

Zheng Hai-Feng had seen his fair share of wealthy people, and he had never seen someone as generous as Ye Fan.

So there was only one possibility right now. Ye Fan was an idiot, and Ye Fan was taking Zheng Hai-Feng as an idiot as well.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Am I just a country bumpkin who’s acting rich?” asked Ye Fan as he raised his brow coldly. “Do you want to lose your job?”

“Heavens, are you going to have me fired? I’m absolutely petrified,” said Zheng Hai-Feng immediately pretended to look terrified and the rest around him couldn’t stop laughing.

Any fool could tell that the manager was mocking Ye Fan.

Very quickly, Zheng Hai-Feng looked at Ye Fan like he was an idiot and sneered, “I thought you were a country bumpkin, but it turns out you are stupid too. Are you going to make me lose my job? Who the hell do you think you are? The owner of this car shop? You’re a complete idiot. Where are the security guards? What are you waiting for? Chase this country bumpkin out of the store! From now on, keep an eye out on poor people who pretend to be rich and make sure they don’t get in. We sell

luxury cars here, so we can't just let any Tom, Dick, or Harry in .”

Zheng Hai-Feng waved his hand and gestured for the security guards to chase Ye Fan out.

“Manager Zheng, do we have to chase him? Even if this gentleman can't afford to pay, it's our honor that he likes our cars,” said Wang Li-Li. She felt somewhat pitiful for Ye Fan and softly defended him.

But the plump lady who had just walked over heard Wang Li-Li and instantly reprimanded her, “What would a little girl like you know? Why do our clients buy our cars? They buy them for prestige, fine taste, and style! It's a humiliation for our brand when paupers like him like our cars. They tarnish our image.”

After the plump woman scolded Wang Li-Li, she turned to Ye Fan and cursed in disgust, “When are you going to get lost,

drop it for the moment. Let me ask you, has a young man who goes by Mr Ye come by to buy cars? He's a friend of the Mr Xiao who is in charge of Hongqi Group. Mr Xiao called to tell us to take care of him. If the gentleman comes, you must serve him well and give him discounts."

Zheng Hai-Feng nodded and said, "Don't worry, Boss. We will take note of it and serve Mr Ye well."

"Are you referring to me?" came Ye Fan's voice quietly.

Zheng Hai-Feng immediately became even angrier. Then he said, "What on earth are you saying? Get lost! What big shot would you know with beggarly looks like yours?"

"Exactly. You're just a country bumpkin. Are you saying you are Mr Ye?" scolded the plump woman too.

Ye Fan smiled and said, "You're spot on. I am the Mr Ye you are waiting for. Did the GM of Hongqi Group, Xiao En, call you? He was the one who sent me here just now. Xiao En was too kind. He knew I wanted to get a car and even told you about it."

Ye Fan spoke expressionlessly in a calm tone.

Zheng Hai-Feng nodded and said, "Don't worry, Boss. We will take note of it and serve Mr Ye well."

"Are you referring to me?" came Ye Fan's voice quietly.

Zheng Hai-Feng immediately became even angrier. Then he said, "What on earth are you saying? Get lost! What big shot would you know with beggarly looks like yours?"

"Exactly. You're just a country bumpkin. Are you saying you are Mr Ye?" scolded the plump woman too.

Ye Fan smiled and said, "You're spot on. I am the Mr Ye you are waiting for. Did the GM of Hongqi Group, Xiao En, call you? He was the one who sent me here just now. Xiao En was too kind. He knew I wanted to get a car and even told you about it."

Ye Fan spoke expressionlessly in a calm tone.

Zheng Hai-Feng and the others were stunned.

They stared in disbelief at the man who seemed dressed in a down to earth fashion.

“Do you know Mr Xiao?”

“Are you really the Mr Ye, whom Mr Xiao was talking about?”

Ye Fan frowned as he replied, “Why? Do you think I will deceive you?”

Ye Fan did not appear to be a liar given his calmness, so the car shop owner bought his words.

Then he stepped forward and smiled politely, “Mr Ye, you jest. Since you’re Mr Xiao’s friend, then you are our VIP. Don’t worry. Mr Xiao has sent word, so we will give you a 10% discount on your car purchase.”

The car shop owner spoke politely.

Zheng Hai-Feng and the plump woman were undoubtedly in quite the predicament.

Their faces turned as white as a sheet of paper.

Could this young man really be Mr Xiao's friend?

Zheng Hai-Feng and the plump lady panicked and felt guilty.

They might have nothing to fear of Ye Fan, but they had to show Xiao En respect.

He was Hongqi Group's new GM. A few days ago, he ordered dozens of cars from their car shop. He was certainly an important man.

If Ye Fan complained to Xiao En about them, their car shop might not save them if Mr Xiao wanted to hold someone accountable.

Zheng Hai-Feng and the others were terrified, but Ye Fan wasn't in the mood to deal with them.

Ye Fan looked at the car shop owner and said indifferently, "I don't care about discounts. I just need a car urgently. Since Mr Xiao has asked you to serve me well, then hurry up and get the paperwork done. I want to buy this car."

The car shop owner pointed at the luxury car at the center of the room and said, "Mr Ye, we can do it if you pick some other car, but not this one. This car has been reserved. If you want to buy it, you have to line up for it."

"Really?" said Ye Fan as he raised his brow. "In that case, I'll buy it."

"What?" the car shop owner was lost. He didn't understand what Ye Fan meant.

Ye Fan repeated himself, "What I meant was, I'll buy your car shop."

Silence.

The entire car shop was silent.

Only the cold wind outside gusted by.

A long while later, Zheng Hai-Feng couldn't suppress himself any longer and scolded him straight away, "Damn! You want to buy our car shop? Go to hell! Do you know what you are saying, you brat? Do you know how much our car shop is worth? You need Mr Xiao to help you get a discount just to buy a car. How can someone who needs to scrimp on a few million afford to buy the car shop? That's sheer nonsense! Boss, either he's treating us like idiots, or he is truly an idiot. This dumbass is playing us. Boss, stop letting him go on with this nonsense and get security to chase him out now!"

Zheng Hai-Feng spoke with utter contempt.

The car shop owner's face darkened as

well and he asked with anger in his eyes, "Mr Ye, are you messing with us?"

Ye Fan stood without any expression as he said coldly, "Let's forget about who's fooling who for now. Name your price. \$100 million? \$200 million? \$1 billion?"

"Ignore him, Boss! The guy is just crazy!" shouted Zheng Hai-Feng and the plump woman.

The car shop owner waved and gestured for Zheng Hai-Feng to shut up. Then he replied, "\$1 billion. If you can pay me \$1 billion, I will leave immediately. All the car shop resources, employees, and shop unit will be yours!"

"Okay. Give me your account number," said Ye Fan as he twitched his lips and readily agreed.

Ye Fan called a number the moment he received the bank account number.

"Oh my god, how dare he go on? He's so

good at pretending! Let's see how this will end for that idiot when the money doesn't get transferred," said Zheng Hai-Feng with his arms crossed as he waited to watch a good show.

WOONG...

The car shop owner's phone vibrated before long.

It was a text message.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"\$1 billion has been transferred to your bank account for the account ending with the numbers 7547."

Darn.

"Did the money really reach my account?"

The car shop owner stared at the long chain of zeros following the '1'. He was so shocked, but his eyes nearly popped out.

He merely spoke in jest and was hoping to make Ye Fan show his true colors.

It didn't cross the car shop owner's mind, but the young man would really transfer \$1 billion to his account with a single phone call.

"Haha! Mr Ye, the car shop is yours. My assistant will send your men the paperwork. If there's anything you need, just call me. I'm off now," said the car shop owner excitedly as he grinned from ear to ear.

Then he left the car shop without turning back.

"Boss? Where are you going? Are you really selling the car shop?" said Zheng Hai-Feng anxiously. He managed to get promoted to his level because of this boss' trust in him.

What should he do now that his boss had sold the shop?

"I'm now a billionaire! Why the hell do I need a car shop? Get lost! Stop getting in my way!"

The car shop owner kicked Zheng Hai-Feng aside and raised his head to laugh before he left.

The car shop was worth \$200 million at best, but Ye Fan gave him \$1 billion. Of course the car shop owner was going crazy with joy.

Although the car shop owner got a good deal, Zheng Hai-Feng and the plump lady almost lost all hope in their hearts.

"Mr...Mr Ye...No...Boss, allow me to explain. I was just..." said Zheng Hai-Feng as he turned around and begged Ye Fan bitterly.

Ye Fan replied coldly without any expression, "Don't bother explaining. The car shop is mine, so you can get lost."

"And you too. Get lost," said Ye Fan as he glanced at the plump lady. In a few words, he sentenced them to death right away.

Ye Fan's eyes landed on Wang Li-Li, and he

said, "From now on, you are the car shop manager."

"Huh? Me...me?" asked Wang Li-Li. She stood there stunned while panic filled her heart.

She was just a rookie. If she wanted to become the car shop manager, she had to take at least ten years to get there.

But in the six months she spent at the car shop, she had achieved what Zheng Hai-Feng took ten years to accomplish.

Happiness just came from nowhere and fell into her lap!

But one man's bliss was another man's sorrow.

Wang Li-Li gained Ye Fan's favor by being kind and courteous to him. She rose to the ranks of a manager in one fell swoop.

While Zheng Hai-Feng and the plump woman had come to miserable ends.

They had worked in this car shop for over ten years. It took them half their lives to get to their levels and enjoy a high remuneration.

But Ye Fan destroyed their livelihoods and

half their lives' efforts with a word.

Also, Zheng Hai-Feng and the plump woman were close to 50 years old. Most companies wouldn't be willing to hire them at their age, even if they tried to find new jobs.

So Zheng Hai-Feng and the plump woman were naturally worried about losing their jobs. They cried and begged Ye Fan to keep them. They even came up with all kinds of sob stories so that Ye Fan would forgive them and let them off.

After all the things that Ye Fan experienced, his mentality went far beyond his age. He didn't give in and rescind his order just because of their acting.

"Security, chase them out!"

Ye Fan waved his hand and mimicked Zheng Hai-Feng's gestures when he sent the security guards on him to throw him out.

A few minutes later, Ye Fan drove off with the car.

All the car shop employees stood on both sides of the entrance and sent him off respectfully as he left.

Ye Fan was now the owner of the car shop,

and he could do anything he wanted with this Maybach S680.

Ye Fan didn't care about the so-called reservation.

The entire store was now his, so he could sell cars to anyone he pleased.

He could compensate the person who reserved the car if it came to that.

The last thing that Ye Fan cared about was money.

RUMBLE!

Ye Fan started the engine with a rumble and drove the posh black Maybach. He sped all the way towards Mount Yunding Hotel, where the class gathering was held.

"Oh my! That car is so cool!"

"Mercedes-Benz S Class?"

"Is that a Maybach S680?"

"Heavens, doesn't that cost a few million?"

"Back in the day, Xu Lei, Hongqi Group's beautiful CEO and the richest person in Yunzhou, only drove an S600."

"This car outshines the richest person's car."

"He must be damn rich to be able to afford that car!"

"I bet Master Li Er from Yunzhou doesn't even have such a good car."

"I didn't think that we could get to see such a luxury car on the streets of our tiny Yunzhou!"

Ye Fan drove in the cold wind.

Many people stared in shock and admiration as he went past them.

But before long, a police car with its lights on pulled Ye Fan over at the crossing upfront.

Ye Fan's face turned dark when he spotted that sexy and beautiful female cop dressed in uniform standing by the roadside!

"Damn! This woman must be my natural nemesis!" Ye Fan cursed angrily.

But he had no choice but to pull over obediently and allow Ren Han to check his car.

After all, Ye Fan was driving without a

license plate, and more importantly, he was driving without a driver's license!

Uh..that's right. Ye Fan was driving without a license.

Ye Fan didn't want to break the law deliberately. He merely thought that no cop would pull him over when he drove such a posh car.

But he didn't expect to bump into Ren Han.

"Damn, it's you!"

Ren Han was equally shocked to see that the person driving the car was the louse, Ye Fan. It was such an eye-popping surprise.

Even though Ren Han had crossed paths with Ye Fan several times, he remained a mystery.

Although he was capable, he suffered insult as a live-in husband.

Despite the good-for-nothing that he was, the moment he got jailed, countless important men came to get him out.

But Ren Han was always the righteous sort. Regardless of Ye Fan's identity, if he broke the law, Ren Han would get him.

“Ren Han, do you have a vendetta against me? Why do I bump into you everywhere I go? More importantly, it’s always bad news when I see you. It’s bad luck to see you. Also, do you stay by the seaside?” said Ye Fan angrily with his face dusky.

Ren Han was stunned. She didn’t know what Ye Fan meant.

Ye Fan rolled his eyes at her and said, “It’s spacious to live by the seaside, so people who stay there tend to know no boundaries. First, it was violent crime, but now you are coming after my driving too. Which department are you in?”

“I was transferred to the traffic department temporarily,” said Ren Han coldly. Then she looked at the luxury car behind Ye Fan and the down to earth clothing he wore before she continued, “Not bad. You have a pretty good car. It’s a Maybach S680 worth a few million, right? The last time I saw you, you drove a two-wheeled scooter, but now you own a car worth millions?”

“Did you strike gold, Mr Ye?” asked Ren Han. Despite her laughter, it sent chills down Ye Fan’s spine.

“Come with me to the station. You drove without a license and I have to investigate where you got the money from,” said Ren Han as she got ready to take Ye Fan away.

“No way! I’m going to my wife’s class gathering with her, so I don’t have time for this. Bye!”

But Ye Fan refused to listen to Ren Han, and he jumped over a railing and ran without even taking the car.

Since Ye Fan was a highly-skilled fighter, he disappeared in no time.

The corners of Ren Han’s eyes twitched.

Did he just dump a car worth hundreds of millions just like that?

“Li-Li, the traffic police took my car. Get the paperwork ready and help me handle it. Then send the car to Mount

Yunding Hotel.”

After fleeing the scene of the crime, Ye Fan called the car shop.

Ye Fan didn't even complete the paperwork for the car as he was in a hurry. Now that Ren Han had taken his car, it would take him ages to get the car back.

It was now getting late, and Qiu Mu-Cheng's class gathering was about to commence. Since he promised he would turn up, he had no time to waste.

“Okay, Boss. I will head to the hotel immediately once I'm done,” said Wang Li-Li quickly.

Then Ye Fan hung up the phone and hurried over to Mount Yunding Hotel.

Mount Yunding was a scenic location at the heart of Yunding.

There were mountains and lakes, and

the scenery was perfect.

The villa which Ye Fan told Li Er to buy was located at Mount Yunding.

Since it was a scenic location, other than the villa, there was plenty of readily available infrastructure.

“Ye Fan, where are you? Why are you so slow? I won’t be waiting anymore. Just come right over when you’re here. It’s located at the Taishan hall at Mount Yunding Hotel!” said Qiu Mu-Cheng angrily before she hung up the phone at the hotel reception.

Yesterday, Ye Fan agreed to attend Qiu Mu-Cheng’s class gathering here today.

But after waiting for 30 minutes, Ye Fan was still on his way.

In her fury, Qiu Mu-Cheng decided not to wait for him and turned to enter the hotel.

“That’s odd. Didn’t Qianqian say she was already here? Where has that woman gone? Why didn’t she wait for me?”

Since Su Qian and Qiu Mu-Cheng were university classmates, Su Qian was attending the class gathering too.

Qiu Mu-Cheng wanted to come with Su Qian, but Su Qian said she had to attend to something and had to come ahead of time.

Su Qian called Qiu Mu-Cheng just as she was wondering where she was.

“Mu-Cheng, where are you?”

“I’m almost at the entrance,” replied Qiu Mu-Cheng.

“What? So soon? Just wait first. I’m on my way,” Su Qian clearly sounded surprised over the phone. Then she came running out with her phone in hand.

Shortly after opening the door, Su Qian saw Qiu Mu-Cheng as she approached her door.

“Is everyone here already?” asked Qiu Mu-Cheng anxiously. After all, she hadn't seen her classmates in years. She was about to enter the room when Su Qian stopped her.

“Mu-Cheng, the dinner party hasn't started yet. Can you go shopping with me? It will be real quick,” asked Su Qian as she hurriedly pulled Qiu Mu-Cheng downstairs.

Qiu Mu-Cheng instantly found it odd. She felt as though Su Qian was hiding something from her.

“Mu-Cheng, do you think I will sabotage you? Trust me. You will remember tonight for the rest of your life,” said Su Qian as she pulled Qiu Mu-Cheng and walked off quickly.

At Taishan Hall.

Yuan Yuan opened the door slightly to see Qiu Mu-Cheng and Su Qian go downstairs. She breathed a sigh of relief and said, "They're gone. They're gone. Mu-Cheng got distracted."

"Haha! Excellent! Everyone, keep decorating. Once I manage to win her heart, I will give everyone a \$10,000 red packet each," said a rich man's son dressed in bright colors generously inside the private room.

It was Fan Zhong-Xian, the class monitor whom Yuan Yuan told Qiu Mu-Cheng about yesterday.

There was instant commotion!

"Oh my! A \$10,000 red packet?"

"The class monitor is so generous."

"If I didn't have a kid, I will definitely court the class monitor."

"Haha! Ying, are you dreaming? If you

want to court Zhong-Xian, you have to be as pretty as Mu-Cheng first! Otherwise, why would Zhong-Xian fancy you?" teased Situ Feng as he laughed.

Everyone burst out laughing.

Fan Zhong-Xian waved his hands, "Alright, everyone, we can joke later. For now, please help me decorate. Hang up the lamps and kaleidoscope. Lay out the red carpet too. Prepare the sound system and microphone as well. Make sure everything goes smoothly."

After working for a while, they finally finished decorating up the hall.

"Feng, it's good enough. Get your wife, Yuan Yuan, to call Su Qian. Get her to bring Mu-Cheng back," said Fan Zhong-Xian to Situ Feng as he straightened his hair.

"Sure thing. The class belle will be so touched that she will lunge into your arms later," teased Situ Feng

ingratiatingly before getting Yuan Yuan to call Su Qian.

“Xian, she has called Su Qian already and Su Qian says they will be back in five minutes. Let’s get ready,” said Situ Feng to Fan Zhong-Xian.

Fan Zhong-Xian nodded.

Fan Zhong-Xian tidied his hair once more before he straightened his expensive suit and held a bouquet of flowers.

“Feng, what do you think? How do I look?” asked Fan Zhong-Xian narcissistically.

Situ Feng and the others gave him a thumbs up.

“Haha, Xian used to be our class monitor and was the college hunk, so you naturally look great. At this age, you have even more male charisma and composure. Even as a man, I want to

make babies with you too," said Situ Feng. His words made everyone break out laughing.

Fan Zhong-Xian seemed delighted to hear it.

"In that case, everything is ready. Let's turn off the lights and wait for Mu-Cheng."

All the lights went out. The moon hung solitarily over the cold water while it was sheer darkness in the Taishan Hall.

Time went by slowly.

Fan Zhong-Xian felt slightly nervous, so his heart kept palpitating.

Footsteps finally came from outside a few minutes later.

Then the door was opened.

Everyone saw a skinny silhouette enter through the door under the dim

moonlight.

“Now!”

Someone shouted.

Then very quickly...

Vibrant lights instantly lit up, and neon light shone from the center of the dark room.

Although it wasn't brightly lit, it was clearly romantic and dream-like.

Fan Zhong-Xian stood under the romantic lights with a bouquet of flowers in his hand. Slow music played from behind him as he gazed ahead affectionately and his passionate words rang quietly.

“All these years, I have seen all the seasons of the year and gone all over the country to visit extraordinary sights. But the beauty of the seasons and our lands cannot compare to your smile.”

Fang Zhong-Xian's pupils gleamed like vividly colored stars as he spoke with passion and eloquence.

He went down on one knee with fresh flowers in hand and looked like an infatuated man. Then he reached his hands out towards the silhouette before him standing in the darkness.

"Mu-Cheng, I have experienced so much and gone so far, but in the end, I realize that you are still the one I like!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

WOOHOO!

The moment Fan Zhong-Xian finished his passionate confession, the Taishan Hall became uproarious instantly.

“Get together! Get together!”

“Date him!”

Situ Feng and Yuan Yuan were the first to shout and helped enliven the atmosphere.

They roared with all their might.

After all, thanks to Ye Fan the night before, Situ Feng lost his job in Shen Group. Fan Zhong-Xian hailed from a rich family, so Situ Feng was counting on Fan Zhong-Xian to help find him a job.

Since Fan Zhong-Xian fancied Qiu Mu-Cheng, the couple schemed to matchmake them and gain Fan Zhong-Xian’s favor in the process.

“Date him!”

“Date him!”

The room was in a furor.

Everyone was causing a commotion.

Although many of them knew Qiu Mu-Cheng was married, she married a good-for-nothing. Since Ye Fan was useless, no one cared about him.

If Fan Zhong-Xian won Qiu Mu-Cheng’s heart, then Ye Fan had to get out of the way.

Although lights were flickering in the room, the lighting was only placed on the walls. Since everyone had blocked them out of sight, there was very little light left as it radiated towards the door.

Everyone waited for Qiu Mu-Cheng’s response while Fan Zhong-Xian stood anxiously with his flowers.

But after a long time, a calm voice finally rang.

“Sorry, I'm not gay.”

Silence.

Dead silence.

When the man finished speaking, it felt like the air had frozen over.

All the romantic feelings in the air crumbled instantly.

“Hurry up! Turn on the lights!” shouted Situ Feng when he noticed something amiss.

After the lights came back on, everyone spotted a man standing at the door.

“Darn, it's you? You useless bum! Who invited you? You shameless creep! You ruined everything!” shouted Situ Feng and Yuan Yuan as their faces turned dark when they noticed it was Ye Fan

standing at the door.

Then Situ Feng apologized to Fan Zhong-Xian, "Xian, he's the useless husband Mu-Cheng married, Ye Fan!"

What?

"Is he the good-for-nothing?"

Fan Zhong-Xian was so furious that he was on the brink of vomiting blood. He was so upset that it felt as though he had swallowed a fly. In his heart, he almost wanted to slaughter Ye Fan.

After planning for so long, he wasted his passionate confession on this useless bum.

"Damn! Did I bloody invite you? Get lost! You're a useless idiot who lives off your wife! Do you think you're fit to attend an event at Mount Yunding Hotel?" shouted Fan Zhong-Xian as he exploded in his heart. He cursed at Ye Fan nonstop and told him to leave right

away.

Ye Fan was unmoved with no intention to leave.

“Fine, if you won’t leave, don’t blame me for being rough! Security!! Send this country bumpkin out immediately!” ordered Fan Zhong-Xian as the hotel security guards came running in.

But just as the security guards were about to apprehend Ye Fan, a cold voice came from outside.

“Stop! I invited him here. Let’s see who dares touch him!” said Qiu Mu-Cheng somewhat angrily with a cold look on her face as she walked in.

Su Qian followed closely behind her.

Slight annoyance emerged on Su Qian’s face when she saw Ye Fan.

“This dumbass simply refuses to leave us alone. He follows Mu-Cheng

everywhere she goes," said Su Qian angrily.

Su Qian had always wanted her girlfriend to ditch this burden and find a better match. Fan Zhong-Xian was undoubtedly a good option.

She distracted Qiu Mu-Cheng to help Fan Zhong-Xian stage a romantic confession.

But from the looks of it now, the useless Ye Fan had ruined it all.

"Mu-Cheng, I think you've gone overboard with your words. Why can't we chase him out? The class monitor was the one who organized the class gathering and invited all our classmates. Is this bum one of our classmates? Did Fan Zhong-Xian invite this bum? He came uninvited, so what's wrong if Fan Zhong-Xian wants to chase him out? He paid for the entire event, so he can invite whoever he wants. It is all well within his right. But you have no

self-awareness. We are all guests, and Fan Zhong-Xian is the host. Even if he wants you or I to leave, can we forcibly stay?" said Yuan Yuan sarcastically.

But she was clearly blaming Qiu Mu-Cheng for acting like she was the host.

"Yuan Yuan, you were right. Since the class monitor is the organizer, it's up to him to decide who stays. But I can decide for myself whether I want to have dinner here. Ye Fan is my husband, so if he has to go, I won't stay either."

Qiu Mu-Cheng replied Yuan Yuan coldly before she turned to Fan Zhong-Xian and said, "I'm sorry. Since our words carry no weight, we will pass on dinner. Ye Fan, let's go have dinner at home."

Qiu Mu-Cheng had an unyielding temperament, and she already treated Ye Fan as her husband. So Fan Zhong-Xian and her classmates were undoubtedly giving her a slap in the face by making things difficult for Ye

Fan.

It was only natural for Qiu Mu-Cheng to be furious. She pulled Ye Fan by the hand and turned to leave.

“Mu-Cheng, don’t go. You misunderstood Yuan Yuan,” said Fan Zhong-Xian when Qiu Mu-Cheng wanted to leave. He was so anxious that he immediately stopped her at the door.

Fan Zhong-Xian glared at Yuan Yuan and said, “Yuan Yuan, you were honestly a little too harsh with your words. Aren’t you going to apologize to Mu-Cheng?”

“Xian...I...” said Yuan Yuan somewhat indignantly. She was clearly speaking up for him, but now he placed the blame on her.

“Hurry up and apologize to Mu-Cheng. Do you want to ruin this lovely class gathering?” said Fan Zhong-Xian unhappily.

Yuan Yuan didn't dare to retort, so she reluctantly apologized to Qiu Mu-Cheng.

"Mu-Cheng, why don't you forgive Yuan Yuan since she's sorry about it? We are classmates, and it's not easy for so many of us to get together. Are you really going to leave? If it means so much to you, we can let Ye Fan join us," persuaded Su Qian.

Their other classmates all helped to mediate too.

"Mu-Cheng, it's fine. Why don't we take our seats?" said Ye Fan nonchalantly. Then he pulled Qiu Mu-Cheng to sit down.

"Darn, this useless bum is shameless," said Fan Zhong-Xian when he saw Ye Fan helping himself to a seat. The corners of Fan Zhong-Xian's eyes twitched, and he was so furious that his liver hurt.

Fan Zhong-Xian hated Ye Fan to the

core.

Fan Zhong-Xian worked so hard for his confession, but Ye Fan ruined it all. Moreover, Fan Zhong-Xian realized that Qiu Mu-Cheng seemed to actually have feelings for Ye Fan.

Fan Zhong-Xian undoubtedly found it unbearable.

He decided that since Ye Fan was staying, he would have to cause him utter embarrassment tonight!

Fan Zhong-Xian wanted Qiu Mu-Cheng to see what a disgraceful this useless bum was.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Very quickly, everyone sat down, and the dinner party commenced.

After not seeing each other for so long, these old classmates chatted happily.

“Mu-Cheng, try some fish. I recall you like yellow river carp. This is yellow river carp. I especially went to the Yellow River to buy it from a fisherman yesterday, so it’s definitely authentic,” said Fan Zhong-Xian as he turned the lazy susan and placed the fish in front of Qiu Mu-Cheng.

Su Qian quickly attempted to matchmake them and said, “Fan Zhong-Xian, you’re so biased. There are so many girls in the class, but the only one you remember is Mu-Cheng.”

“Exactly!”

“We will get jealous too, you know...”

Everyone teased.

Situ Feng even quietly persuaded Qiu Mu-Cheng to make a toast to Fan Zhong-Xian.

“Mu-Cheng, see how well Xian treats you! All these years, he still remembers your favorites, and he went out of his way to buy the fish for you. It’s such a thoughtful gift. You should at least toast him three times,” said Situ Feng as he chuckled.

Su Qian chimed in, “Situ Feng is right. Mu-Cheng, you should toast Xian.”

Qiu Mu-Cheng furtively glared at Su Qian. “Qianqian, don’t go creating disturbances. If you keep blabbering nonsense, I’ll dock your pay!” Qiu Mu-Cheng muttered a warning to Su Qian.

But Su Qian disagreed, “If my sacrifice can help matchmake the perfect couple, then it’s worth it even if I quit.”

“You...”

Qiu Mu-Cheng was instantly speechless when she heard Su Qian's words.

"Mu-Cheng, don't be shy."

"Fan Zhong-Xian was so kind. Shouldn't you do something in return?"

"Even if you can't drink baijiu, you can drink red wine."

"Yeah, Mu-Cheng. Why don't you just drink with Fan Zhong-Xian?"

Everyone at the table persuaded Qiu Mu-Cheng to drink with him.

But just as everyone persuaded Qiu Mu-Cheng to drink with Fan Zhong-Xian, someone's chopsticks reached over silently to take some fish belly meat and ate it.

"Heavens! Did I say you could eat it, you bum?" shouted Fan Zhong-Xian as his eyes turned red. He was so angry that a ball of fire nearly spewed from his

mouth.

He especially prepared this yellow river carp for Qiu Mu-Cheng, but that useless bum next to her ate it before Qiu Mu-Cheng had a single bite.

Fan Zhong-Xian felt he was dying from anger!

“You freeloader! Do you know how much yellow river carp costs? Is a good-for-nothing like you fit to eat it?” said Fan Zhong-Xian furiously.

Yuan Yuan and the others quickly condemned Ye Fan with their words.

“Mu-Cheng, look at how shameless your husband is.”

“When are you going to kick this loser out? Chinese New Year?”

“You should just head to the Civil Affairs Bureau and divorce him today!”

But Ye Fan remained composed amid their tongue lashing and continued to chew his fish calmly.

In the end, Ye Fan shook his head and laughed as he looked at the angry Fan Zhong-Xian and said calmly, "Mr Fan, if you can't afford to buy yellow river carp, just say so. No one will make fun of you. Why go through the effort of buying a farm-bred fish to lie to my wife?"

What?

Farm-bred fish?

Many people were shocked when they heard Ye Fan.

"Ye Fan, what's this nonsense? We invited you for dinner, so just eat and stop making trouble," said Su Qian angrily.

Situ Feng and Yuan Yuan looked at him with contempt as though he was an

idiot. "You useless bum! You've probably never had yellow river carp all your life, right? Are you saying that you can tell that it's a fake with a single bite? That's hilarious!"

"Mu-Cheng, your live-in husband is a disgrace. It's one thing if he isn't as talented as Fan Zhong-Xian, but it's another to make unfounded accusations through underhanded means," said Yuan Yuan in disdain.

But Fan Zhong-Xian was completely calm. He waved his hand and acted magnanimous as he said, "It's okay. Let him go on. I'd like to hear what he has to say."

"Fine, since you insist," said Ye Fan as he nodded and smiled before continuing, "Yellow river carp is one of the four famous fish in our country. The fish is plump while its flesh is tender, delicious, and has a smooth texture. I tried this fish earlier, and something is missing from its texture. Moreover,

yellow river carp are commonly known as dragon fish too. It has a red tail and gold scales along with a long body. But the scales on this one are too dull. Its shape is too fat, and its texture is sticky! It's far from being a yellow river carp in every aspect. So, of course, it's a fake fish."

Ye Fan spoke severely, and each word was a tight slap on Fan Zhong-Xian's face.

After all, he confidently claimed it was yellow river carp and even said he went to the Yellow River personally to get it. If it wasn't a genuine yellow river carp, it would be a disgrace for him.

"That's nonsense..."

Fan Zhong-Xian's face turned livid and he was about to say that Ye Fan was saying spreading lies.

But before Fan Zhong-Xian finished his sentence, Ye Fan argued, "Since my

words hold no weight, I know no one will believe me regardless of what I say. I know people will accuse of saying nonsense and making false accusations. In that case, let's invite the head chef over to take a look. Mount Yunding Hotel is one of the best luxury hotels in Yunzhou, so I'm sure their chef can tell whether it's yellow river carp after tasting it. What say you, Mr Fan? Do you dare to invite the chef over to taste it in front of everyone? If you feel unconfident, then just pretend I said nothing."

Ye Fan smiled calmly and drank some tea as he spoke.

Although Ye Fan worded it that way, he knew Fan Zhong-Xian wouldn't back out. It was too embarrassing for him to chicken out now in front of Qiu Mu-Cheng.

"Fine. If it's the real deal, I have nothing to fear. I will have some fun with you tonight. If this fish is genuine yellow

river carp, then you will have to kneel and apologize to me,” said Fan Zhong-Xian viciously.

“What if it’s fake?” asked Ye Fan.

“If it’s not genuine, I will kneel and apologize to Mu-Cheng!” said Fan Zhong-Xian as he gritted his teeth. “I went to the Yellow River myself to buy it. How can it be fake?”

“You’re on!” said Ye Fan readily.

“Ye Fan, don’t...” said Qiu Mu-Cheng. She was a little worried after witnessing the scene.

“Mu-Cheng, ignore him. If it wants to brag, then let him. He can’t blame anyone for inviting insult,” said Su Qian as she pulled Qiu Mu-Cheng back.

The hotel’s head chef was invited over.

Then he took some fish in front of everyone.

Chapter 565 Real or Fake?

“How is it?”

“Is it a genuine yellow river carp?”

Fan Zhong-Xian and the others all asked the chef.

The head chef said nothing and tried another piece instead.

“Say something,” said Fan Zhong-Xian anxiously.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“What? Did you say it’s a yellow river carp? You were conned! It’s just regular farm-bred fish,” said the head chef confidently.

Damn!

“So it’s fake?”

Fan Zhong-Xian’s face instantly fell.

The people who were condemning Ye Fan earlier on fell silent.

It never crossed their minds that Ye Fan would be right.

Qiu Mu-Cheng and Su Qian were overwhelmed by shock and immediately thought a little more highly of him.

Was the man not only a highly-skilled martial artist but also a food connoisseur?

“Mr Fan, do you remember what you said?” said Ye Fan as he laughed softly.

Fan Zhong-Xian's face darkened and he was extremely furious, but he didn't utter a word.

Yuan Yuan and Situ Feng took the opportunity to attack Ye Fan and said, "Ye Fan, you ingrate! Fan Zhong-Xian invited you to stay out of the goodness of his heart and let you freeload. But you were unappreciative and hit him when he was down after he got conned! You're just shameless!"

"Mu-Cheng, how could you have married someone like him?" said Yuan Yuan indignantly.

Fan Zhong-Xian waved them away and said, "Forget it. He won fair and square. Mu-Cheng, I will apologize to you."

Fan Zhong-Xian looked like he was going to kneel and apologize to Qiu Mu-Cheng as he spoke.

Su Qian quickly stopped him and persuaded Qiu Mu-Cheng, "Mu-Cheng,

say something!”

Qiu Mu-Cheng pulled Fan Zhong-Xian back up and said, “Fan Zhong-Xian, it was just a joke, so there is no need to take it so seriously.”

Qiu Mu-Cheng attempted to reconcile the matter.

Ye Fan looked on from the side and sighed. “Mu-Cheng, you’re too honest. He’s just pretending to kneel, but you bought it. Did you think Fan Zhong-Xian would kneel and apologize to you?” said Ye Fan as he shook his head.

Ye Fan certainly knew what Fan Zhong-Xian was up to.

If he were willing to admit defeat, he would have knelt right away. He deliberately reminded Qiu Mu-Cheng because he was clearly confident that Qiu Mu-Cheng would stop him in the end.

Then he would be rescued from further embarrassment and succeed in defending his integrity.

Ye Fan had to admit that Fan Zhong-Xian planned this well.

But there were some things that were better left unspoken. Once it was revealed, then it made things very awkward.

Sure enough, Fan Zhong-Xian's face turned icy cold.

"You brat, are you making trouble? I pitied you and kept you for dinner on account of Mu-Cheng. If you want to be an ingrate, don't blame me for being heartless. Get lost now! I don't feel like treating you to dinner anymore," said Fan Zhong-Xian as he exploded furiously.

Ye Fan put Fan Zhong-Xian on the spot repeatedly. No matter how good a temper Fan Zhong-Xian might have had,

it would have worn thin by now.

“Me? Look for trouble?” said Ye Fan as he immediately laughed as though he had heard the funniest joke on earth. “Are you saying that I should stand by and do nothing when someone confesses to my wife? Should I stand by and watch on when someone is interested in my wife?”

“You freaking got that right!” said Fan Zhong-Xian as he laughed maliciously.

“Mu-Cheng is such a ravishing beauty that it’s an absolute mistake for her to marry you. I am the one who truly deserves to be with her and take care of her for the rest of her life. You are just a pauper from the countryside and unfit to have her! Now, she has met the right man. If you know what’s good for you, then you should back off on your own and avoid humiliation.”

“Me? Too broke to deserve her?” asked Ye Fan as his expression turned cold.

Fan Zhong-Xian smiled and replied as he towered overhead, "Are you still unwilling to admit defeat? Fine. Since you insist and Mu-Cheng is right here, why don't we compete to see who is more deserving of her? Do you dare to do it?"

Fan Zhong-Xian asked him in disdain and looked at Ye Fan as though he were a mere ant.

Fan Zhong-Xian came from a wealthy family. Even if his father wasn't a billionaire, they had tens of millions worth of assets.

But Ye Fan was just a pauper from the countryside who had the dumb luck to marry into the Qiu family and got to have Qiu Mu-Cheng as his lovely wife.

This countryside bumpkin was nothing but an ant to him.

"How do you want to compete? Influence, wealth, or strength?" asked

Ye Fan expressionlessly as his words became colder.

“Heavens!”

“How can this live-in husband have the guts to say that?”

“If I didn’t know better, I would have thought you were Mr Chu from Jiangdong.”

Everyone instantly ridiculed him when they heard his arrogant words.

They clearly didn’t think Ye Fan had the confidence to speak this way.

Fan Zhong-Xian chuckled. “Those things are too troublesome to compare. Let’s make it simple. Since I’m out buying dinner for my friends tonight, why don’t we use that to compete? Whoever orders the most and spends the most wins. It’s considered a battle of our finances. Do you dare to do it?” Fan Zhong-Xian spoke contemptuously.

Ye Fan was stunned and there was a strange expression on his face.

It clearly didn't dawn on Ye Fan that Fan Zhong-Xian would think out of the box and come with such a competition.

"Fan Zhong-Xian, forget it. How can Ye Fan compete..."

Qiu Mu-Cheng attempted to put a stop to this preposterous competition.

Then Ye Fan's voice rang out, "In that case, I, Ye Fan, will compete with Young Master Fan to the end."

What?

"This useless bum actually agreed!"

"Does he have money?" All the others were taken aback.

Qiu Mu-Cheng said furiously, "Ye Fan, are you crazy? What can you use against him?"

But Ye Fan turned a deaf ear to Qiu Mu-Cheng and her classmates' words with a resolute look in his eye.

"Okay! You are quite brave. In that case, let the games begin. Oh yes, let me warn you that no refunds are allowed once you've made an order. Also, this hotel doesn't offer credit. If you order without paying, you will end up in jail," said Fan Zhong-Xian as he laughed uninhibitedly.

Then he got Situ Feng to bring the hotel manager over to serve as a witness.

Yet, the moment the manager walked in through the door and saw Ye Fan, he trembled. He involuntarily called out, "Mr Chu..."

Ye Fan interrupted him, "There's nothing more to say. Since business is knocking on your door, just tell me whether you want our business or not."

The manager was stunned before he

nodded hurriedly, "Of course we want business!"

"Okay," said Ye Fan as he laughed gently. Then he explained the competition he was having with Fan Zhong-Xian and asked the hotel manager to bear witness.

The hotel manager glanced at Fan Zhong-Xian with a strange look on his face as though he was looking at some idiot.

But Fan Zhong-Xian chose this method of competing for his own sake.

He was already planning to buy his classmates dinner tonight, so he had to order even without this competition.

Now Fan Zhong-Xian could show off his heroism through this competition and take the opportunity to suppress Ye Fan and embarrass him. So why not kill two birds with one stone instead?"

“Okay, let’s start,” said Fan Zhong-Xian impatiently. Then he took the menu and looked at it.

Ye Fan started to order food too.

“A plate of red king crab and abalone. And three bottles of red wine.”

Ye Fan ordered one item at a time.

“He’s really just a country bumpkin!”

Fan Zhong-Xian laughed contemptuously before waving his hand over the menu, “One of every dish on this page and this page.”

“Heavens! Xian is so generous. Ye Fan orders each dish one by one, but Xian orders them by the page. He’s certainly domineering!” flattered Situ Feng.

Fan Zhong-Xian looked so heroic when he ordered page after page of food that everyone kept cheering for him.

But Ye Fan remained unmoved and continued flipping through the menu slowly and only ordered when he found something he liked.

Fan Zhong-Xian had already ordered dozens of dishes while Ye Fan had just made it past his tenth dish.

“Are you still competing? Isn’t Xian the winner? Xian orders dishes by the page, but the country bumpkin checks the price and keeps going for cheap food. Is Ye Fan crazy? Why would he want to compete with Xian to see who is richer? Isn’t he asking for humiliation?” sneered Situ Feng in contempt as he watched Ye Fan choose dishes.

But if Qiu Mu-Cheng paid any attention, she would realize that Ye Fan was ordering her favorites.

“Haha! Feng, don't you know why Xian did this? He deliberately agitated Ye Fan into competing with him. When he has no money to foot the bill, he will get detained by the hotel or even sent to jail. Then he will be thoroughly embarrassed. Then Mu-Cheng will hate that useless bum even more. We

can get to order dinner and make Ye Fan lose all reputation. We will be killing two birds with one stone. Fan Zhong-Xian is a genius," said Yuan Yuan as she gloated.

This scheme was so obvious. If Yuan Yuan could notice it, so could Qiu Mu-Cheng and Su Qian.

Qiu Mu-Cheng was going mad with anger.

"Fan Zhong-Xian, stop competing. We admit defeat. We can't compare to you," said Qiu Mu-Cheng as she walked over. Then she walked up to Ye Fan to snatch the menu from him and threw it to the ground.

Since Ye Fan hadn't ordered much yet, she could still help to settle the bill if she gritted her teeth and dipped into her savings.

"Let's go! Stop embarrassing us, okay?" said Qiu Mu-Cheng as she gnashed her teeth.

It was such a lousy plot. Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't think that Ye Fan would fall for it.

If Qiu Mu-Cheng knew this would happen, she wouldn't have brought Ye Fan to the class gathering.

But Ye Fan remained composed. He picked up the menu from the ground and patted the

dust off it before he said, "Mu-Cheng, it will be fine. It's between us, so stay out of it and just watch. Go ahead and enjoy the food with peace of mind when they send it. I'll just order a couple more dishes. Since I promised to compete, I shouldn't go back on my word," Ye Fan comforted her gently.

"Compete compete compete! Compete, my foot! Fan Zhong-Xian comes from a rich and powerful family. Other than brute strength, what else do you have? How can you compete with him?" she shouted at Ye Fan as tears welled in her eyes. Her eyes were all red when she realized that Ye Fan had failed to wake up to reality.

"Ye Fan, you disappoint me so much. I hate you. I don't ever want to see you again," said Qiu Mu-Cheng sadly before running out of the door with tears welling in her eyes.

"Mu-Cheng! Mu-Cheng, don't go," said Su Qian anxiously from behind. "Ye Fan, it's all your fault. Look at what you've done! You pissed Mu-Cheng off so much that she left."

Su Qian scolded Ye Fan viciously before chasing after Qiu Mu-Cheng.

Ye Fan was worried, so he wanted to go after her too.

“Hey hey hey. Fan, you can’t go. There are so many eyes on you, and even the manager is here. How can you leave before the game ends?” said Fan Zhong-Xian as he smiled.

He had already achieved what he wanted.

Fan Zhong-Xian wanted Qiu Mu-Cheng to be utterly disappointed with Ye Fan.

Didn't they have a strong relationship? Today would be the day it fractured.

But even then, Fan Zhong-Xian didn't intend to let Ye Fan off easy.

In order to ensure that Ye Fan never stirred trouble for him again, Fan Zhong-Xian wanted to make him shoulder an immense debt today.

“Fine. Do you want to play? I'll entertain you to the end,” said Ye Fan as fury rose in his heart.

Then he sat back onto his seat to pick up the menu and continue ordering.

“Send me this entire row of food. Do you have Maotai? Send us two bottles. Also, I want everything on this page!”

Ye Fan was clearly causing more damage

this time and had stopped ordering dish by dish.

He was ordering food by the page, just like Fan Zhong-Xian.

"Heavens!"

"Is this guy nuts?"

"Fan Zhong-Xian was born into money. How dare that pauper compete with him?"

"Maybe he thinks he owns this hotel and can order anything he likes?"

Everyone stared with their eyes wide and were left in shock when they saw Ye Fan ordering like crazy.

"He has taken the bait," said Fan Zhong-Xian as he smiled even more deeply.

Then he calmly waved his hands once more in a domineering manner.

"This page. No, both pages. Send everything one more time. And ten bottles of Maotai. Everyone should have one Maotai of their own."

With each move they made, it seemed like watching gods fight.

The private room was filled with a deathly silence.

Only the voices of Ye Fan and Fan Zhong-Xian were audible.

"Heavens! How can the country bumpkin hold up for so long? Is he still ordering?"

Although Fan Zhong-Xian acted composed on the surface, cold sweat had broken on his back.

Despite Fan Zhong-Xian's financial power, he clearly couldn't keep ordering.

His ordering speed had become a lot slower.

In the end, Fan Zhong-Xian couldn't take it anymore. He looked at Ye Fan and asked, "Brat, are you still ordering?"

"I'm good."

"I'm just worried that you can't even foot the bill without selling your house."

Ye Fan instantly laughed and said, "In that case, thanks for the reminder. Let's call it a day. You won! My words hold no weight, and I can't compare to Mr Fan in wealth."

"Humph. Glad you realized," said Fan Zhong-

Xian as he laughed disdainfully.

Then he turned to look at the manager who had been with them the entire time and said, "Get us our bills. Let's settle the bills first. Or else someone might try to run."

Ye Fan smiled and said, "That's right. Let's settle the bill."

The hotel manager acknowledged them. Then he called his assistant over to start tallying up Fan Zhong-Xian's bill.

"Sir, your bill adds up to a total of \$1,080,000. Cash or credit?" came the manager's voice. Fan Zhong-Xian could no longer keep his cool when he heard the number.

"Eh...Huh? More than \$1 million?" asked Fan Zhong-Xian as his face twitched hard.

He estimated spending up to \$500,000, but had shockingly doubled his budget.

"Yes, Sir. Have you gone over budget? I'm afraid we don't allow refunds once you've ordered the food," reminded the hotel manager.

Fan Zhong-Xian's face instantly darkened.

Mount Yunding Hotel was a famous luxury hotel in Yunzhou.

Fan Zhong-Xian was mentally prepared that dinner would be expensive.

But Fan Zhong-Xian sensed blood trickling down his heart when it was time for him to foot the bill.

The bill had shockingly gone over a million.

What should he do now?

"I probably need to borrow money," said Fan Zhong-Xian as his eyes darkened from feeling the pinch.

That damned Ye Fan!

Since Fan Zhong-Xian had to pay \$1 million, he was confident Ye Fan would be no better.

He was going to see how much trouble Ye Fan would be in when his bill came.

Fan Zhong-Xian felt a lot better as he thought about Ye Fan's miserable ending.

Fan Zhong-Xian waved his hand before telling the hotel manager heroically, "You're kidding! It's just slightly over \$1 million! Just let me make a call for the money to be

transferred immediately. Why don't you settle someone else's bill first while I do?"

Fan Zhong-Xian gave an evil smirk.

The rest of the people were gloating as they watched Ye Fan and waited for him to lose his wits when he received his bill.

Fan Zhong-Xian's dinner was worth over \$1 million. Even if Ye Fan's bill was lower, it probably added up to at least \$500,000.

\$500,000 was probably an astronomical figure to a country bumpkin.

"Are you referring to him, Sir? My apologies, he is our boss. Since the hotel belongs to him, he doesn't have to pay for the food."

BOOOM!

The hotel manager's words struck them like a bolt from the blue.

A lightning storm seemed to have exploded in his heart.

Fan Zhong-Xian stood dumbstruck.

And the others looked like they had seen a ghost.

"What...what did you say?"

"He's your boss?"

"You must be kidding!"

"This dumbass is a country bumpkin. He's the famous useless live-in son-in-law of Yunzhou."

"Him? Your boss?"

"Then I'm the damned mayor!"

"Absolutely hilarious! Absolutely ridiculous!"

Fan Zhong-Xian, Situ Feng, and the others sneered.

They clearly didn't believe the hotel manager's bullshit.

"How dare you! How dare you talk to our boss like that? Apologize immediately!" yelled the manager sternly.

His angry voice gave Fan Zhong-Xian and the others a shock.

Did Ye Fan truly own Mount Yunding Hotel?

"But...but how was it possible?"

Ye Fan waved his hand and said while everyone gasped in amazement, "Forget it. They are just a bunch of clowns, so I won't lower myself to their levels. I'm busy, so I have to go. Don't forget to make sure Young Master Fan settles the bill before leaving. If he can't pay up, call the cops. One million is enough to put him behind bars for a few years."

Ye Fan instructed the manager nonchalantly before turning to leave.

But he didn't even bother to even glance at these people.

"Have a nice day, Boss!"

"Be careful on your way out, Boss!"

All the Mount Yunding Hotel employees formed two rows and stood outside the hotel entrance and bowed in unison as they bid him farewell from behind.

Yuan Yuan and Situ Feng were shocked by the sight.

Everyone stood motionlessly dumbstruck.

Fan Zhong-Xian was especially shocked. He was so depressed that he almost vomited blood.

Now he finally understood why Ye Fan agreed to his suggestion to compete so readily.

Had he always seen him as a fool?

He ordered \$1 million worth of food, but it all went into Ye Fan's pocket.

No one could truly understand how Fan Zhong-Xian felt at this moment. So this was what it felt like to get screwed over.

He didn't expect that fate would crack such a joke on him.

"Hahaha!" laughed Fan Zhong-Xian. Then he swayed before falling back into his seat.

He felt so hopeless it was as though his heart was burnt to ashes!

"Mr Fan, don't start crying yet. Please settle the bill," said the hotel manager indifferently as though he was looking at an idiot.

Fan Zhong-Xian even felt like killing himself.

Ye Fan had already left Mount Yunding Hotel.

On his way home, Ye Fan found it increasingly hilarious.

He reckoned that Fan Zhong-Xian probably felt like dying now.

Right from the start, Ye Fan had been scheming against Fan Zhong-Xian.

Mount Yunding Hotel formed part of the villa he owned on Mount Yunding.

The hotel, all the recreational facilities, and the nearby malls all formed a part of the Mount Yunding villa.

Li Er told Ye Fan about it when he purchased the Mount Yunding bungalow for \$50 billion.

After all, a standalone villa would never add up to \$50 billion, even if it were made of gold.

It was worth so much purely due to the businesses it was packaged with.

Ye Fan almost purchased the entire Mount Yunding scenic zone with \$50 billion.

So Mount Yunding Hotel naturally belonged to Ye Fan too.

Ye Fan also happened to be acquainted with

the current hotel manager. He was one of Li Er's right-hand men, Jin Bao.

Li Er transferred Jin Bao over after purchasing the villa to help Ye Fan manage the estate.

Hence, Jin Bao was exceptionally respectful to Ye Fan when he saw him earlier.

"Mu-Cheng, must be really mad now," said Ye Fan as he smiled bitterly and shook his head.

In his heart, he contemplated how to explain things to Qiu Mu-Cheng.

At Liuyuan Residential District.

Qiu Mu-Cheng had already arrived home.

"Mu-Cheng, you're finally back. Just take a look at the kitchen and you can see that we weren't kidding. Look how that idiot Ye Fan smashed the pots?" scolded Han Li shrilly the moment Qiu Mu-Cheng stepped through the door.

"Enough! Just shut up! I'm human too. I already work like a dog in the day. Evenings are meant for rest and not your complaining," roared Qiu Mu-Cheng the moment Han Li finished her words.

She was already in a foul mood because of Ye Fan, but she had to listen to Han Li's griping the minute she entered.

Regardless of how good-natured she was, it was tough to suppress her emotions now.

After shouting at Han Li, Qiu Mu-Cheng ran back to her room with her eyes red and didn't even come out for dinner.

Han Li and Qiu Lei sat in the living room dumbstruck.

"What's gotten into her?"

"That lass is unfilial. How can she come home to take it out on us after someone else pissed her off outside?"

"Enough, stop harping on it."

"It will be the 26th in a couple of days, so it's almost her birthday."

"Just be more patient with her for the time being."

Han Li and Qiu Lei sat in the living room and chatted.

While Qiu Mu-Cheng laid alone in bed feeling upset.

She knew that Ye Fan got impulsive today because of her.

But she was still furious at Ye Fan for being irrational.

He was a grownup. How could he have behaved like a kid?

He fell into the trap once he was triggered.

All these years, he never changed.

Didn't he know that those people were waiting to see the two of them make a laughingstock of themselves?

Everything would be okay if he ignored Fan Zhong-Xian's suggestion. But Ye Fan overestimated himself and competed with him. This undoubtedly embarrassed them even further.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

It was fine to be angry, but she couldn't just stay angry. After all, husbands and wives were bound to argue now and then.

Moreover, Ye Fan did so much for Qiu Mu-Cheng, so she couldn't leave him in the lurch.

So after Qiu Mu-Cheng went home to sulk, she started rummaging for her bankbook.

"Sigh! It's all that idiot's fault. Now the house buying will need to be delayed."

After working all these years, Qiu Mu-Cheng had naturally saved up some money.

Over time, it had become a considerable sum.

If she worked hard for a few more months, then she could probably be able to afford a down payment on a new home. If she got lucky, she might even be able to buy a cheap car. And that was enough for her.

But because of Ye Fan, Qiu Mu-Cheng's dreams of buying a home and car had to be placed on hold indefinitely.

Qiu Mu-Cheng definitely felt the pinch.

But she had no choice.

Ye Fan was her husband, so she couldn't leave him in the lurch whatever the reason.

But after Qiu Mu-Cheng had prepared the money, she didn't take the initiative to call Ye Fan.

The scoundrel created so much trouble, so she didn't want to reach out and help him. She simply wanted Ye Fan to call her for help on his own accord. Then she could give him a telling off and vent some steam.

Also, it would help him remember the lesson!

But Qiu Mu-Cheng was disappointed in the end.

After waiting all night, Ye Fan didn't call her.

This undoubtedly aggravated Qiu Mu-Cheng's anger.

"Fine. Does he want to give me the cold shoulder? Let's see how long he can last!" said Qiu Mu-Cheng furiously.

Qiu Mu-Cheng was a proud woman. She thought after the huge temper she threw last night, Ye Fan would at least call to coax her.

But she didn't expect the asshole to give her

the cold shoulder. He neither came home for the night nor called her even.

So Qiu Mu-Cheng left for work the next morning with anger seething from her heart. She didn't even eat breakfast.

"Mu-Cheng, Ye Fan..." said Su Qian. The moment she arrived at the office and saw Qiu Mu-Cheng, she wanted to tell her about Ye Fan.

But Qiu Mu-Cheng said furiously, "Don't tell me about him! He's the last thing I want to hear about! If he wants to act rich, then be my guest. If he has the balls, then don't turn ever turn up in front of me again!"

Qiu Mu-Cheng was furious.

Su Qian added fuel to the fire quickly.

"Mu-Cheng, you finally get it now. This guy is an asshole and not someone you can spend the rest of your life with at all. You should take the opportunity to get rid of him now. You saw how Fan Zhong-Xian liked you yesterday. Mu-Cheng, you have to treasure the chance. Fan Zhong-Xian wants to buy you dinner tonight. After all, he felt bad about you leaving halfway through last night, so he wants to treat you to dinner. You must go. Also, it's your birthday in a few days, so

he is preparing to throw a banquet for you.”

“Turn him down. I have neither the time nor the mood. You can go if you want to,” said Qiu Mu-Cheng. She wasn’t in the mood for this and rejected the offer right away.

Her exquisite heels tapped gently across the floor, and she turned to leave.

“Mu-Cheng, don’t do that! It’s a great chance. Fan Zhong-Xian is loaded, talented, and handsome. Even if he can’t compare to Mr Chu, he is at the same level as that amazing harmonica player. You have to take hold of the opportunity,” persuaded Su Qian earnestly.

It seemed like to this day, Su Qian had yet to forget about her harmonica player.

After all, he was considered Su Qian’s first love to a certain extent.

She had a crush on Mr Chu, but more accurately, it was admiration.

The lofty heights Mr Chu was at made him appear ethereal.

But this harmonica player was far more real and attainable.

Perhaps regardless of what became of Su Qian in the future, the skinny silhouette she saw playing the harmonica at the bungalow would forever be etched in her heart.

He would become Su Qian's eternal, perfect love.

For a few days in a row, Qiu Mu-Cheng remained in a bad mood.

She could even be considered depressed.

Because Ye Fan shockingly didn't call her since that fateful night.

Qiu Mu-Cheng thought Ye Fan couldn't contact her because he was detained by the hotel, but when she checked in with Su Qian, she found out nothing of the sort happened and he even left unscathed.

"He left Fan Zhong-Xian furious! I reckon your live-in husband called Shen Fei and asked for help in the end. Shen Fei must have scooped him out from his predicament."

Since Su Qian went running after Qiu Mu-Cheng after she left, she had no clue of the events that transpired either.

She found out after asking Yuan Yuan.

Yuan Yuan said Ye Fan was the owner of Mount Yunding Hotel and didn't have to pay for dinner.

Su Qian burst out laughing when she heard this.

She naturally didn't buy this bullshit.

Mount Yunding Hotel was a luxury hotel in Mount Yunding's scenic location where the property was expensive and was worth billions.

Wouldn't it make Ye Fan a billionaire if it truly belonged to Ye Fan?

It was impossible.

So Su Qian was certain that Shen Fei from the Shen family was behind this and helped Ye Fan put up this show.

Or else, how could a useless live-in husband be so wealthy?

"I honestly underestimated him. How could he be so close to Shen Fei? But it's no good news either. There are two things in this world that we should avoid, the first one is someone else's wife and the second are favors. But this husband of yours has repeatedly sought Shen Fei's help. Let's see

how he returns those favors.”

Su Qian had heard Qiu Mu-Cheng mention Ye Fan's relationship with Shen Fei before. The million dollar ring on Qiu Mu-Cheng's hand was also from Shen Fei.

Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't wear it much because this favor came with such a high price tag.

So Qiu Mu-Cheng felt even angrier when Ye Fan sought Shen Fei's help again.

Despite never sleeping with each other, she always that after all that had happened to them, they should trust and rely on each other the most.

But Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't think that Ye Fan would rather ask an outsider for help than approach his wife.

What did Ye Fan take her as?

Did Ye Fan think Qiu Mu-Cheng was one of those heartless and selfish women?

Or did Ye Fan think Qiu Mu-Cheng wasn't someone he could rely on?

Qiu Mu-Cheng felt dejected thinking about this.

She was even increasingly disappointed with Ye Fan.

The two inexplicably went into a cold war.

Ye Fan didn't get in touch with Qiu Mu-Cheng, and she didn't call him either.

Fast forward to the 26th.

It was Qiu Mu-Cheng's birthday.

Qiu Mu-Cheng didn't sleep a wink the night before.

She kept waiting for a text, a phone call, a happy birthday, a man.

But she was disappointed.

That man forgot about her birthday in the end.

The only 'happy birthday' she got was from Fan Zhong-Xian.

No one realized how dejected Qiu Mu-Cheng was that night. She was so sad that she almost cried.

Meanwhile, in a bungalow in Yunzhou's eastern suburbs.

"Brother Fan, I found out where it will be held. It's Haitian Hall. Fan Zhong-Xian will be holding a birthday party for Miss Qiu there." Shen Fei's respectful voice came through the phone.

Ye Fan only replied, "Okay!"

A cold cunning look radiated from his eyes.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Also, did you prepare everything that I asked?" said Ye Fan calmly as he sat on the couch in the room and spoke to Shen Fei over the phone.

"Brother Fan, don't worry. Everything is ready. Tonight, Miss Qiu will get to have the grandest and most opulent birthday party of the century!" said Shen Fei as he patted his chest and assured Ye Fan.

"What about Haitian Hall?" asked Ye Fan again.

"It's all set. I already informed the staff there."

"Good. Since all is ready, send me over," said Ye Fan as he nodded.

"Brother Fan, do you want to go over now? But it's not time yet," said Shen Fei quizzically.

"I want to go to Haitian Hall."

"Hmm? Why do you want to go there?" asked Shen Fei.

Ye Fan raised his teacup and smiled as he said, "To gate crash."

Qiu Mu-Cheng knew nothing about what Ye Fan was up to.

Meanwhile, outside Liuyuan Residential District, Su Qian had already come driving in.

“Don’t worry, Fan Zhong-Xian! You can count on me for tonight! I will drag Mu-Cheng over no matter what. You have my word that she will attend the dinner party tonight. But my help can only go that far. You’ll have to finish the rest on your own. Ye Fan isn’t around to mess things up, so it comes down to the party tonight to win Mu-Cheng over. Good luck! I hope Mu-Cheng gets to escape her shackles.”

After Su Qian finished talking to Fan Zhong-Xian on the phone, she went upstairs.

But Su Qian didn’t tell Qiu Mu-Cheng about her birthday party. Instead, she brought up her harmonica player.

“Mu-Cheng, do you know? I realized the lights in the bungalow next door have been lighting up recently. I think he’s back.”

Su Qian was beside herself with joy as she grabbed Qiu Mu-Cheng by the arm and kept talking.

Qiu Mu-Cheng had been in low spirits.

Despite Su Qian's excitement, all Qiu Mu-Cheng mustered up was a lukewarm 'Oh'.

Su Qian retorted in irritation, "Mu-Cheng, what's with this lackluster attitude? Isn't this exciting? I think my first love is back in town. Although no one has been playing the harmonica, my gut tells me that it's him. Should I go over and profess my love to him? Ever since I encountered Mr Chu, I thought I would forget about the harmonica player. But I didn't think that the moment he moved back in next door, my heart would palpitate so wildly that it feels like my heart is in my mouth."

Su Qian was so exhilarated talking about the harmonica player that there was even a slight flush on her lovely face.

"Just go then," said Qiu Mu-Cheng inattentively before she continued watching television from the couch.

It was the weekend, and Qiu Mu-Cheng finally got to rest.

She planned on going to the movies with Ye Fan to celebrate her birthday today, but it was impossible from the looks of it now.

She was completely disappointed with the man.

Her husband was no better than an outsider.

Ye Fan even forgot about her birthday.

“Mu-Cheng, what’s going on? Are you still thinking about that husband of yours? That fellow even forgot about your birthday. He’s obviously giving you the cold shoulder by not getting in touch with you for days. Despite his lack of ability, he has quite a temper. It’s not worth thinking about people like him. Oh, I almost forgot to tell you. Fan Zhong-Xian has booked Haitian Hall today just to celebrate your birthday tonight. He’s really going all out, so you must not turn him down this time. There are plenty of other trees out there. Are you going to throw away your future by staying with Ye Fan?”

Su Qian came up with a gazillion reasons to convince Qiu Mu-Cheng to attend the party.

Su Qian was confident that her girlfriend would go given her eloquence.

But shortly after Su Qian touched on the subject, Qiu Mu-Cheng got up to put on her jacket and shoes and prepared to leave with her purse in hand.

“Mu-Cheng, where are you going?” asked Su Qian puzzledly.

"To Haitian Hall, of course," said Qiu Mu-Cheng indifferently.

Su Qian was dumbstruck, "So you're going?"

"Don't you want me to go? In that case, forget it," said Qiu Mu-Cheng as she plonked back into the couch.

Su Qian hurried over and said, "No, don't, Mu-Cheng. Let's go. Haha! Fan Zhong-Xian put in so much effort for you and I'm sure there's a huge surprise tonight. Just wait to steal all the limelight later."

Su Qian laughed as she drove them to Haitian Hall.

In comparison, Qiu Mu-Cheng was in low spirits and didn't look forward to it at all.

Qiu Mu-Cheng agreed to go because she was throwing a tantrum at Ye Fan.

She had decided to live-stream the birthday party that Fan Zhong-Xian organized for her on social media tonight.

Qiu Mu-Cheng wanted to piss Ye Fan off.

She wanted to see how long the scoundrel could keep giving her the cold shoulder for.

Sure enough, Ye Fan saw Qiu Mu-Cheng's recent activity online in no time.

...

"Going to the birthday party! Thanks, Fan Zhong-Xian, I'm so excited."

.....

"We came out in such a rush that we forgot about the makeup. We have to touch up later!"

.....

"Haitian Hall is a really cool place! I can't wait!"

.....

Qiu Mu-Cheng posted on social media several times and even included a selfie.

Ye Fan wasn't the slightest bit angry when he saw these posts. Instead, he just shook his head and laughed.

"This girl is trying to get back at me."

Ye Fan knew Qiu Mu-Cheng well, considering the three years they spent together.

She barely posted on social media, so her unusual actions were clearly targeting Ye Fan.

She was deliberately going after Ye Fan and griping that he forgot about her birthday.

But did Ye Fan really forget about it?

Of course not!

Ye Fan started planning her birthday months ago.

“Mu-Cheng, I once promised that you would have everything! Tonight is the night.”

The wheels flew into life.

Luxury cars filled the streets of Yunzhou and sped by.

They tore into the distant sky like a sharp knife.

Their low rumble reverberated through the land!

At Haitian Hall.

Many cars pulled up outside the hall.

People were led into the hall under the

protection of security guards.

“Mu-Cheng, see that? They are all here for you. Fan Zhong-Xian went all out for your birthday party. I heard he specially invited Yunzhou celebrities and bands to perform for you. This event must have cost millions. If you stay married to Ye Fan, he will never be able to give you such a grand party. Can you see how great Fan Zhong-Xian is now?” said Su Qian as she chuckled and played cupid for Fan Zhong-Xian and Qiu Mu-Cheng.

But Qiu Mu-Cheng’s face turned a little pale. “Qianqian, I think this is a bad idea after all. I barely know Fan Zhong-Xian, so I can’t accept this. Tell him he doesn’t have to go through such a great expense.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!